The Book of True Life

Teachings of the Divine Master

Volume VII

Lessons 175–207

Book Service for Life

The 12-volume work *Libro de la Vida Verdadera* (Book of True Life) is a legacy to all of humanity and is registered with the “Dirección General del Derecho de Autor de la Secretaría de Educación
Pública” in Mexico City under numbers 26002, 20111, and 83848.

For more information about the original Spanish edition:
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, A.C.
P.O. Box 888, Mexico City, D.F. – ZIP Code 06000

Responsible for the German translation, the foreword to German edition, the explanations, footnotes, comments, and notes on the work:
Walter Maier and Traugott Göltenboth.

As of January 2017

Editing (new spelling and layout):
Buchdienst zum Leben
Manfred Bäse
Kirchweg 5
D-88521 Ertingen

Phone: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42
Email:manfredbaese@gmx.de

This version of ***The Book of True Life*** is being translated into many other languages using DeepL Translator.

These are the authentic, original writings translated by Gotthold Göltenboth and published by Reichl Verlag, which are protected by copyright. They must be preserved in their original purity and may not be altered. To do so would be a sin and would result in divine judgment.

Christ has stated that there must be no copyright so that these writings may be made available to all peoples and nations.

Anna Maria Hosta is responsible for this initiative on behalf of the Lord, Jesus Christ, our God, the owner of these writings.
(Email:hoanna64@yahoo.com)

DeepL - Download link: www.DeepL.com/Translator (Business Version)

DeepL currently translates into over 100 languages and can be downloaded to your desktop. An internet connection is required for translation.

Published by Bookmundo Verlag
Issue 2 – 2026
ISBN:

Inha lt

Book of True Life 1
Instruction 175 9
Instruction 176 19
Instruction 177 28
Instruction 178 36
Instruction 179 46
Instruction 180 58
Instruction 181 69
Instruction 182 80
Instruction 183 90
Instruction 184 99
Instruction 185 107
Instruction 186 115
Instruction 187 123
Instruction 188 132
Instruction 189 142
Instruction 190 152
Instruction 191 161
Instruction 192 171
Instruction 193 181
Instruction 194 190
Instruction 195 198
Instruction 196 209
Instruction 197 218
Instruction 198 227
Instruction 199 236
Instruction 200 245

Instruction 201 253
Instruction 202 260
Instruction 203 268
Instruction 204 277
Instruction 205 287
Instruction 206 295
Instruction 207 302
Table of Contents 312
The Divine Teachings in Mexico, 1866–1950 321

Foreword

Throughout the ages, God, in His boundless love, has revealed Himself to humankind to show them the path to their spiritual development: in biblical times, the First Era, through His prophets; in the Second Era through Jesus Christ and His apostles; and in the present, the Third Era, through His so-called "voice-bearers"—simple, God-fearing people. Preparations for this began in Mexico in 1866, and from 1884 onward, ordinary people gathered Sunday after Sunday in simple meeting places to listen to the divine Word.

At first, there were just a handful of people in a single location. By the end of 1950, the divine Spirit was revealing itself every Sunday in more than a hundred different places of worship throughout Mexico.

This form of revelation came to an end on December 31, 1950—as had been announced several times beforehand. Over the past fifteen years, these words of the Lord have been stenographed and recorded.

From this vast number of records, a total of 366 were selected after 1950 and published in the early 1960s in the 12-volume work **Libro de la Vida Verdadera* (The Book of True Life)*.

Further information and historical background on the origins of the divine revelations in Mexico can be found in Volume I of this work, as well as in the Unicon Foundation's book **Introduction to the Book of True Life**.

The original excerpts that follow provide the reader with an initial insight into some of the key themes of this volume:

I have returned to humanity amid news of war, events, and signs with which I foretold My coming. Yet people have not sensed Me. Amid this silence, this poverty, this corner of the earth (Mexico), I am currently making My Word resound through the human intellect, calling people to Me, awakening them to a new life, renewing them through My convincing and loving instruction, and awakening their dormant abilities within them in order to lift them up onto the paths of following their Master.

I must tell you that during this time I have found you entangled in greater religious fanaticism and idolatry than at any time before, and at the same time, your souls are poorer in virtues than ever before. Now I ask you, after you have heard Me year after year through this message: Who feels that I have destroyed their principles of life? Who believes they feel confused or sees their Christian faith destroyed? Truly, I tell you, I

have only reminded you of what I revealed to you in earlier times, because you had forgotten or distorted it. I have brought to light what people had concealed from you, and I have revealed to you what was kept in My secret treasury. This age is one of spiritual freedom. People are enlightened by their spirit and will know how to choose the sure path. (188, 33–35)

Do not confuse this communication with that which people establish of their own volition—some driven by science, others by curiosity, and still others by superstitious notions. (188, 45)

I, the Father, have rejected no one from My bosom of love and forgiveness, not even those who allowed themselves to be beguiled by temptation and plunged into the abyss. I have condemned no one. Neither on earth nor in the "Spiritual Valley" are there any defenseless beings. Who among you could be cast out of My bosom because he is a sinner and unworthy to receive My mercy? I live in the heart of the hardened sinner who could not receive the light of My Divine Spirit because he did not heed the call that emanates from the voice of his conscience. Do you think that I have distanced Myself from him because of his string of misdeeds? No, truly not. I am the Father of all creatures, rejecting none of My children. I am Love, and as a loving Father, I neglect none of My people.

It is up to you to pray for the wayward one, to ask that the light of my Spirit may enlighten his soul, so that he may awaken, break the chains of temptation, and dispel the darkness that has blinded him. (206, 36–37)

The good sowers of Spiritualism will never distinguish themselves by anything external or material. They will have neither pretentiousness nor insignia, nor any particular way of speaking. Everything about their conduct will be plain and simple. Nevertheless—if they are distinguished by anything, it will be by their active love for their neighbor and their spiritualization. The true preachers of Spiritualism will not be distinguished by eloquence, but by the wisdom and simplicity of their words, and above all by the sincerity of their deeds and the righteousness of their lives.

Remember that on earth I did not need an outwardly eloquent manner of speaking to capture the hearts of the multitudes, but that I knew how to reach them through love, truthfulness, healing power, and wisdom. This is the example that, according to My will, you are to take to heart and follow. Nor do I want you to limit your religious practice to material places of worship, for then you will imprison your soul and not let it spread its wings to conquer eternity.

The altar I leave you to celebrate upon the worship I expect is life without any limitation, beyond all denominations, all churches, and all

sects, because it is rooted in the spiritual, the eternal, and the divine. (194, 24–28)

I have permitted the existence of religions on earth, which are paths for the soul leading to God. Every religion that teaches goodness and love and extols mercy is good, for it contains light and truth. When people wither away within them and turn what was originally good into evil, the path is lost amid materialism and sin.

Therefore, in this time, I am showing you anew My truth, which is the Way, the Essence of Life, and the Law, so that you may seek this Law—which is a lighthouse and a guiding star—beyond forms and rites, beyond all that is human. Whoever seeks Me in this way will be a spiritualist. (197, 10–11)

The unification of religions will come when the spirit of humanity rises above materialism, traditions, prejudices, and fanaticism. Then people will have united spiritually in a single act of worship: that of doing good out of love for God and for one's neighbor. When this happens, humanity will enter a period of perfection. That is why I ask of you that you demonstrate My work through good and upright deeds.

Do not be disheartened that you will not live to see the fulfillment of all this. But you will certainly have the satisfaction of knowing that you have contributed to the establishment of the Kingdom of Peace with your seed—a seed that will bear fruit in the hearts of future generations. (187, 43)

I have told you that the time will come when the light will appear in all places, in all countries, on all continents. That light will shine in accordance with humanity's spiritual development. Yet through it, a new and more accurate conception of creation will take shape—a new understanding of spirituality. In this way, a new stage of spiritual and psychological development will begin. (200, 41)

Instruction 175

1. The Light of My Spirit has come to reveal to you all the gifts that lie within your being—everything you have carried within you since your origin without even realizing it. I have let you know that the time has now come for you to truly recognize yourselves, to discover yourselves, and to experience what your heritage is, so that you may be great in spirit.

2. From time to time I have given you revelations: first, the Law; later, My teaching; and finally, the full knowledge of your spiritual mission.

3. You say that I have been with humanity three times; yet the truth is that I have always been with you. I am that Father who, in the First Age, revealed His Law of Justice to humanity; who, in the Second Age, made His "Word" become flesh in Jesus, His Son; and who now reveals Himself spiritually to the world. In this way, I have given you, across the ages, a divine parable whose meaning speaks to you through your spiritual development and lets you know that He who has spoken to you throughout all ages has been one God, one Spirit, and one Father.

4. You ask Me what I seek to achieve by revealing Myself spiritually to the humanity of this age. To this I answer: What I seek is your awakening to the Light, your spiritualization, and your unification, for you have been divided throughout the ages. For while some have sought the treasures of the Spirit, others have devoted themselves to the riches of the world—spiritualism and materialism in constant conflict; spiritualists and materialists who have never been able to understand one another.

5. Remember: When Israel, in anticipation of the Messiah, saw Him, it split into believers and deniers of My truth. The explanation for this is simple: those who awaited Me with the Spirit were believers, and those who awaited Me with the senses of the "flesh" denied Me.

6. These two forces will have to confront one another once again until the truth comes to light through this struggle. The battle will be fierce; for the more time passes, the more people love the earthly, since their science and their discoveries give them the feeling of living in a realm of their own, in a world *they* have created.

7. The people of today have expanded their spheres of influence; they dominate and traverse the entire Earth. There are no longer any unknown continents, countries, or seas. They have created routes on land, at sea, and in the air. Yet, not content with what they possess as their inheritance on their planet, they explore and investigate the firmament, yearning for even greater realms of dominion.

8. I bless my children's thirst for knowledge, and their striving to be wise, great, and strong finds my unreserved approval. Yet what my justice

does not approve of is the vanity upon which their ambitious goals are often based, or the selfish motives they occasionally pursue.

9. I do not prevent people from increasing their knowledge, nor do I hide the light of science from them. When I placed the human seed in the earth and commanded it to grow and multiply, I also told it to subdue the earth—that is, that among all the creatures that would surround him, man would be the conscious being who knows human laws and divine justice and cultivates virtues, around whom all beings and the elements would revolve harmoniously.

10. How far from harmony has humanity lived since it began its journey upon the earth! This is evidenced by its ceaseless downfalls, the inexhaustible cup of suffering it has endured, and its lack of peace.

11. I now give you the new lesson intended for all people. Not all have prayed in anticipation of My coming; but pain has kept them awake and prepared them to receive Me.

Humanity already possesses the experience bequeathed to it by the people of Israel since the Second Era, so that no one may harbor any intention of distrusting Divine Justice. Do you not know that the "spiritually poor," who longed for the coming of the Lord to receive from Him the light of hope and knowledge, were given the gifts of prophecy, divine wisdom, and spiritual power?

If you ask Me about the whereabouts of those souls, I will tell you that they now dwell in abodes where all that is magnificent on this planet appears to their eyes as mere earthly dust. But if you ask Me what became of those who accepted nothing of My Kingdom because My Word and My promises seemed meager to them, I will tell you that they belong to those who incarnate and reincarnate until their souls are fully developed. For they craved gold and power, and justly, for their spiritual atonement, they were granted the world with its dubious riches and false power. They were afflicted by divine justice, but never cast out from the path of salvation that leads to the Kingdom of Truth.

Therefore, today, as I send you the light of My Spirit in abundance, I will seek them out tirelessly to make them understand that the time of trial assigned to them is now over, and to help them realize that this is now the Third Era—the very one in which the ages are coming to an end, of which I spoke when discussing the judgment of the Jewish people.

12. You all have an "appointment" with Me and will have to gather to hear Me; for you must all listen to Me.

13. Everything will be placed on the scales of My justice, on which all deeds that have not been judged will be weighed. My presence and My

power will make themselves felt as they have never been manifested before. For after the chaos, everything shall return to the right path.

14. Pray and watch unceasingly, lest you be taken by surprise, O people. But truly, I tell you, if you watch and pray for the world, there will be an invisible shield that protects you, because you have loved your fellow human beings and felt their pain as if it were your own.

15. I tell you once again that I will make My presence, My power, and My justice felt. If I have allowed man, in his wickedness, to desecrate everything that is holy in his life, I will set a limit to his depravity. If I have allowed him to proceed along the path of his free will, I will prove to him that everything has a limit—"this far and no further." If I have allowed him to pursue his quest for power and greatness in the world, I will halt him on his path and ensure that he reflects on his deeds through his conscience, so that he may answer My questions.

16. I have allowed pain, destruction, and death to make themselves felt in your lives so that these bitter fruits may help you understand the kind of trees you have cultivated. Yet I will also cause the pain to vanish and allow the soul to find peace and reflection; for from it shall rise a hymn of love to its Creator. It has been said and also written down that that day will come when people have clothed their spirits in the white robe of exaltation, when they love one another.

17. All will be saved, all will be forgiven, all will be comforted. Where, then, is death, where is eternal damnation, and where is hell without end?

18. I created neither death nor hell; for when My Spirit conceived the thought of creation, I felt only love, and from My bosom came forth only life. If death and hell were to exist, they would have to be the work of human hands, for they would be wretched; and you already know that nothing human is eternal.

19. Truly, I tell you, in the moments when My Word is heard through the voice-bearer, not only does the spirit of this people tremble, but so do all those beings who, in the "spiritual valley," likewise need the divine light.

20. The sound of the human word does not reach them, but the meaning and inspiration of My messages do, for My voice is universal, and its echo reaches all worlds and abodes where a child of God dwells.

21. I send a ray of My light to every world. To you I have sent this light in the form of human words; to other abodes it reaches through inspiration.

22. In the light of this divine ray, all souls will now unite, forming from it a ladder to heaven that leads them to the spiritual realm promised to all of you who are a spiritual particle of My divinity.

23. Imagine the joy of all those beings who had material ties to you on Earth and who now live beyond your world, when they learn that the voice they hear is also heard on Earth. They have not turned away from you, they have not forgotten you, nor do they fail to pray for those who have remained in the valley of Earth for a few moments longer. Their love and blessings are always with you.

24. There dwell those who were your parents, children, siblings, spouses, friends, or benefactors—who, as spiritual beings, are now simply your brothers and sisters. But their love for you is the same, or even greater, as is their power to help and protect you.

25. Pray for them, people; do not cease to love them and remember them, for your remembrance and your prayers are a sweet comfort in their struggles. Never imagine them to be troubled or dwelling in darkness, for this would be as if you felt empowered to pass judgment upon them. If people here on earth are generally too imperfect and unjust to judge the affairs of their neighbors correctly—how then could they be capable of passing judgment on any spirit being?

26. I tell you once again that it is only your duty to support them through your prayers and good deeds in the world.

27. Do not feel the need for them to manifest themselves in your lives in any material way, whether by using a physical brain or in any other manner, for in doing so you would be denying the spirituality that I have taught you. Nor should you set aside a specific day of the year to call upon them. Bear in mind that the spiritual realm exists beyond earthly time, and that therefore every moment can be suitable for drawing closer to them through spiritual prayer.

28. How many of those beings whom you have often believed to be suffering are precisely those who have fought to bring you closer to this path toward the Light—a path they themselves could not find when they were on earth. So do not weep for them, and certainly do not mourn because they have departed for the “Spiritual Valley.” They have not “died”; they merely preceded by a few moments the time when *you yourselves* must depart. Thus was it ordained by Me, so that they might prepare the way for you.

29. People, must I really tell you that you have no business being in cemeteries, and that the tears you shed over the graves are tears of ignorance, materialism, and stubbornness?

30. The souls of those for whom you weep are alive; yet you insist on considering them dead within that body which vanished beneath the earth. You consider them lost, while they await you with love to bear witness to the truth and to life. You believe them to be distant or insensitive and deaf to your struggles and tribulations, and you do not know how many obstacles they remove from your path and from how many dangers they save you.

31. Ignorance leads you to be unloving and even cruel toward yourselves and others, although I must tell you: Who can still be ignorant after having heard any of My teachings?

32. My Word is the ray of light that is to enfold you all, so that you may remain united in the fire of My love. If, after hearing it, you believe in it and put it into practice, from that moment on you will be united with all who love Me, believe in Me, and glorify Me.

33. I have told you in My teachings that earthly life is the soul's path of suffering, and the end of its existence on earth is its Golgotha, so that you may strive to follow Me by taking My exemplary works as your model.

34. Blessed are the souls who reach the summit through faith and virtue; for at the moment they shed their bodies, they will experience the Father's embrace as a reward for their strength and their love. These are the ones who enter eternity without stumbling.

35. My Word in this time will help people understand the meaning of My Law and My Teaching. The recognition that humanity may bestow upon them will not bring them happiness, the bliss of the heart, or the peace of the soul. For the soul will find perfect happiness only in the homeland to which it belongs. How many opportunities you have to do good and be of service to your neighbor! Every home is a suitable field in which to sow My seed. Every city and every people is like soil thirsting for charity and love, and I wish to make you sowers so that you may water the world with love and comfort and sow peace within it.

36. Deeds, words, and prayers are the means you can and should use to fulfill the mission of serving and loving your fellow human beings.

37. I have taught you the perfect prayer, which is the true language of the Spirit, bringing people into direct communion with Me.

38. I have given you the gift of the word, which is an expression of the light that exists in the Spirit and of the love that unites the heart within itself.

39. People who listen to Me: Do not say that I demand too much of you, for I know better than you yourselves what you are capable of. Today you feel weak, clumsy, incapable, and unworthy because you are

examining your inner selves and discovering many weaknesses, many shortcomings that prevent you from empathizing with the pain of others. But I will first heal you, let you feel My peace, to strengthen your hearts and smooth your path. Then you will no longer feel fear, nor have doubts, nor will you feel incapable.

40. That is why I have given you time to hear Me and to be gradually strengthened by My Word, without sending you out to the far-off lands to fulfill your mission. Yet when your spirit is then saturated with My essence, it shall not wait for proofs or signs to set out, for it will receive through inspiration what it is to do.

41. Pray, My people, and as you pray, I will send My peace down upon all the peoples of the earth; I will bless your homes and illuminate your paths.

42. I will give you proof that everything I have promised you is true. What will this proof be? It will be that in your lives you will see something come to pass that you have long hoped for—something that is impossible for some to attain. To some, what I have granted will come soon; others I will make wait a little longer. But truly, I tell you, there will not be a single one who does not receive My proof of love. When that grace comes to each of you, you will remember My word, and your faith will grow.

43. Do not despair, do not shed tears; learn to wait for that hour while you live according to My teaching, pray, and keep watch.

44. Do you see how, in these moments when you lift up your souls, you forget your sufferings and are filled with My peace? Make sure that you are always with Me; follow My teaching, and you will see My peace and My light triumph over your misfortunes and hardships.

45. Understand that your sufferings are not in vain, that you have the task of mastering yourselves, both spiritually and physically, so that you may be counted among my sowers.

46. Those who bring comfort to people, who lift up those who have fallen, who give strength to the weak, must have been enlightened by the light of experience and strengthened through struggle and trials. No image of pain must intimidate them; they must not tremble at the misfortune of a neighbor, nor shrink from any pain when the hands of their fellow human beings reach out to them in their longing for mercy.

47. There, among those who have become hardened by vice and pain, you will then see many rise toward the light in their longing for renewal and spiritualization. But for that inspiration to reach them, you must place within their hearts a genuine proof of brotherhood—an act that is the ray of light illuminating the darkness of those people.

48. Understand, then, that the suffering that has accompanied you in many forms has been the chisel that has inwardly shaped your soul for the fulfillment of a delicate mission.

49. The teaching I have given you in this Third Era is a New Testament that is to be united with those of past eras; for these three constitute a single revelation.

50. My Light will illuminate the minds of those who are destined to compile all My teachings into a single book.

51. My spiritual servants will guide the hand of My chosen ones so that no flaw may exist in that book.

52. The conflicts that have arisen within this community of faith, its debates, and its disunity will vanish as you immerse yourselves in the study of that book and come to understand the truth of My work.

53. Today you are not yet aware of the consequences your disunity will have for you. But truly, I tell you, you will weep over it tomorrow. How many times have I demanded of you unity of thought, action, and spirit; yet just as often have you failed to heed My divine counsel!

54. I have inspired you to become one people, and I have given you the name “the New Israel.” I have entrusted you with various tasks and missions so that, on your life’s journey and in your struggles, you may have everything you need—just as it was with Israel in the Early Days, when it journeyed through the desert in its longing for the Promised Land. Yet so far you have not sought to understand My commands, nor have you wished to heed the example of unity that that people left behind in writing—an indelible example; for it was their harmony and cohesion that enabled them to overcome the adversities they encountered along the way.

55. A new “Promised Land” awaits you, but you are still far from it. You are still wandering through the vast desert, having left behind the bondage of “Pharaoh” and having already received the Law. Yet you have not completely abandoned idolatry, and without realizing it, you are worshiping the “Golden Calf.”

56. You must first undergo trials, opposition, and persecution so that you may awaken from your slumber. Only then will you be equipped to fulfill My commands, and you will be zealous in watching over the work I have revealed to you— —just as the Israelites once created the Tabernacle and the Ark of the Covenant to preserve the Law; for the trials had awakened them to the light.

57. Now let your soul be your Tabernacle and the Spirit your Ark of the Covenant. There, My Law will illuminate the path of the people of the Lord.

58. In this age, no man has appeared who, like Moses, goes before this people and strengthens their faith through miracles. But with a little preparation, you would be able to feel the spiritual presence of Elijah, who guides you, encourages you, and inspires you on this journey.

59. The multitudes who listen to Me are now shedding tears. I alone know the cause of their lamentations; I alone know all the obstacles and difficulties they have encountered along the way and that are holding them back.

60. Remain steadfast, multitudes; be faithful to Me, and you will see the obstacles fall away. Pray and work with ever-greater sincerity, purity, and perfection, so that in carrying out your mission you may find the comfort and strength necessary to weather life's vicissitudes. If you live in this way, when you least expect it, you will see the path cleared and the stumbling blocks removed.

61. You are My fields, where at present the wheat and the weeds grow side by side. The hour of the reaper has not yet come; but when it does, the works of each one of you will be judged. Then I will leave the good disciples on earth and take from this world those who have borne no fruit of unity and spiritualization.

62. Be vigilant and heed my word. Do not be self-righteous because you have received my very great tasks and missions, thinking that my judgment can never reach you. Remember David and Solomon, who, though they were great in the eyes of their people, grew complacent in their greatness, transgressed the law, and saw my divine justice—relentless and wise—come upon them, when they believed that, because they were so dearly loved by the Father, they would never be punished by Him.

63. Think, O people, of the new generations; think of your children, as did the patriarchs who prepared their peoples so that they might be able to receive the coming of the Messiah.

64. Pray for those who will come after you; prepare the way for them with care and love. Understand that they have even higher missions to fulfill than yours , and that it will be good for them to find a trail of spiritualization that they can follow.

65. What will that trail consist of? It will consist of your lives and your works.

66. Every soul owes a great debt to its Father. My love for you and My justice have offered you a new opportunity on earth to justify yourselves before Me, to make spiritual amends, and to purify yourselves so that you may move on to the next home.

67. O blessed Third Era, you are the bringer of all that the world needs to free itself from its bondage. Blessed are those who make use of your light, for they will find salvation.

68. Throughout your entire spiritual journey, I have guided you, tested you, and prepared you for the revelation of this time. It is not human beings who will bring forth the new people of Israel: it will be I who will form them, purify them, exalt them, and send them out into the world to fulfill their mission. As this people grows and prepares itself, I will pave the way, open the doors, and remove the obstacles so that it may move forward. Just as I did for Israel when I delivered it from Egypt and led it through the sea and through the desert.

69. This people here has the task of spiritually awakening humanity. But when it has fulfilled this task, and people become aware of the times in which they live, you will see a longing for light rise from their hearts and an ideal of upward development arise from their spirits—one that will shake human life to its very foundations and transform the world.

70. Conscience will be heeded and obeyed; the calls of the spirit will be understood; the needs of the soul will be heeded and respected; and everywhere the burning desire to know God, to feel Him, to draw closer to Him, and to spread His truth will shine forth.

71. These prophecies will be fulfilled among humanity when spiritual hunger and thirst have brought them to the limits of their endurance, when, with humbled pride, they confess their guilt before their Lord, when they descend from their thrones, their judges' seats, and their places of honor—from which they have tried to ignore Me, from which they have judged and denied Me— and, repenting of their mistakes, they will turn their eyes toward Me and speak to Me as children do—to a Father who has been waiting for them for centuries.

72. How deeply has humanity sunk into materialism, to the point of ultimately denying the One who created everything! How could the human mind have become so clouded? How could your science have denied Me and desecrated life and nature as it has done?

73. I am present in every work that your science discovers; in every work, My law is revealed and My voice is heard. How is it that these people do not feel, see, or hear? Is it perhaps a sign of progress and civilization to deny My existence, My love, and My justice? Then you are

no more advanced than the primitive people who knew how to discover in every force of nature and in every wonder of nature the work of a divine, higher, wise, just, and powerful Being, to whom they attributed all that is good in all that exists and whom they therefore worshiped.

74. Through their growing intelligence, they sought to understand what their physical senses perceived. What perfect worship could they offer Me? What understanding of the truth could they have? Nevertheless, their wonder, their faith, and their veneration were accepted by Me as the first fruits of a vast field that My Spirit had to cultivate throughout the ages.

75. From that time until today—how many teachings have I given to humanity, and how many revelations have I bestowed upon it! And yet—although humanity should already have reached the pinnacle of understanding, and its religious practice should be perfect—its selfish, proud, and inhuman science has swollen to deny Me, and the existing religious cults languish in the slumber of routine and tradition.

76. I have given you the gift of free will and have respected this blessed freedom that I have granted to My children. But I also placed within your being the divine light of conscience so that, guided by it, you might direct your abilities along the right path. Yet I tell you that in the struggle between the soul and matter, the soul has suffered a defeat, a painful fall that has distanced it ever further from the Source of Truth.

77. Yet its defeat is not final; it is only temporary, for it will rise from the depths of the abyss when it can no longer bear its hunger, its thirst, its nakedness, and its darkness . For pain will be her salvation, and by listening to the voice of her conscience, she will rise up strong and radiant, fiery and inspired, and use her gifts once more; but no longer with the freedom to use them for good or evil, but by devoting them solely to the fulfillment of the divine laws—which is the greatest act of worship you can offer to your Father, who loves you so dearly.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 176

1. Be strong in the face of the temptations of the world and the flesh. Whenever a trial causes you pain, think of my lessons from the Second Era and follow my example.

2. You ask Me how it was possible that Jesus was touched by the temptations of the world. To that I answer that it was not base temptations that assailed your Master's heart.

3. The body He had in the world was human and sensitive; it was the instrument My Spirit used to bring My teachings to humanity. He knew the trial that awaited Him because My Spirit revealed it to Him, and that material aspect of His being suffered the pain that lay ahead.

4. I wanted that body to give you those signs of humanity so that you might be convinced that my pain was real and my sacrifice as a human being was genuine.

5. If it had not been so, my sacrifice would have had no value in the eyes of men. That is why Jesus three times invoked the power of my Spirit, which animated him, to triumph in the severe trial: the first time was in the desert, the second time in the Garden of Gethsemane, and the third time on the cross.

6. It was necessary for Me to become human and to entrust My body and My blood to you, so that the pain which people would inflict upon that body might take effect. If I had come in the Spirit—what sacrifice would I have made for you? What would I have renounced, and what pain could you have caused Me to feel?

7. The divine Spirit is immortal; it knows no physical pain. But the flesh is sensitive to pain; it is limited in its capacities and is mortal by nature. Therefore, I chose that means to reveal Myself to the world and to offer you My true sacrifice, in order to show you the way to your salvation.

8. Keep that Passion in mind as long as you are sinners, and remember that blood, so that you may purify yourselves through repentance for your transgressions and strive to follow Me in that example of boundless love that I gave you.

9. As long as you are human beings, remember Me on that cross—forgiving My executioners, blessing them, and healing them—so that throughout your entire, arduous journey through life, you may likewise bless those who hurt you and do every possible good to those who have done you wrong. Whoever acts in this way is My disciple, and I tell him in truth, that his pain will always be only brief, because I will let him feel My strength in the moments of his trial.

10. Very few are those who strive to instruct their brothers and sisters through the Master's examples. In this community, as in the majority of religious communities, instruction is given through words that lack power, because they are not confirmed by works and examples of love.

11. Now you have the opportunity to hear the interpretation of My teaching, which will gradually refine your heart until it is prepared to carry out the mission I have entrusted to your spirit.

12. Do not be afraid to follow in My footsteps, for I will not ask anyone to imitate Me in My sacrifice. I must also tell you that only that body emptied the cup which my Spirit handed to it—no other human being would have drunk it. For my body received life and was strengthened by the virtue and purity of the One who offered her womb to receive him: Mary.

13. Meditate, people, and make use of this blessed silence into which you enter when you hear My teachings. Truly, I tell you, in those moments of contemplation and spirituality, My seed will sprout in your hearts.

14. On this day, you attain unity and peace within your hearts, so that you may present yourselves before Me as a single being, aware of the event you are witnessing as you hear My Word through a messenger. And I receive your spirit. Everything you offer Me in your prayers and acts of worship, pure and simple, I accept as a fitting tribute from children to their Heavenly Father.

15. The most urgent plea you make is that peace may come to this world, that the patriarchal way of life of bygone times may return to humanity; yet I tell you that that peace will not return until you, My new disciples, have laid the foundation stones of a new world, for which I am training you.

16. When you see a brother in every neighbor, when you abandon your prejudices and love Me in them, you will behold the dawn of a new era. Life will then be joyful for humanity, and I will be recognized and loved as Father.

17. My Word in this time is the same as the one I gave you in Jesus. It is the same crystal-clear stream that refreshed your souls as you followed Me through the landscapes of Palestine. Its very essence is known to you; you will never be able to mistake its "taste" , because its divine seal has remained imprinted in your spirit. And now that I have come down to make Myself known through these men and women, and you hear the Word that comes from their lips, you recognize that it can come only from Me, and you ask Me why I did not choose another form to convey My message of this time to humanity.

18. You tell Me that there are no people among you of impeccable virtue who are capable of serving Me. There is no Moses, nor the prophets of the First Era, nor even Peter or John. But truly, I tell you, in every age I have sent virtuous spirits, and among them are those who have served Me in humility. Love and support them, for their task is very great. I have preserved their minds and hearts as a pure spring, and often pain has been the best means of purifying them. Their lives are similar to those of My messengers of other times. I bless them. Blessed are those who have followed Me in this way and have felt the full significance of the office I have given them.

19. I invite you to enter My kingdom, O beloved people. Likewise, I call upon all the nations of the earth without any favoritism; yet I know that not all will hear Me. Humanity has extinguished its lamp and walks in darkness. But where only confusion is perceived, one of My enlightened ones will appear, spreading light around him—a spiritual watchman who keeps vigil and awaits My sign to sound the wake-up call that will awaken and rouse his fellow human beings.

Let the love of those emissaries be fruitful seed in your hearts. Do not fail to recognize them when they appear among you in material poverty; listen to them, for they act in My name to impart to you an authority that you do not yet know. They will teach you the perfect prayer, will free you from the bonds of materialism to which you are bound, to grant you spiritual freedom, and so that you may rise up to Me.

20. You who hear Me eagerly await the fulfillment of all My words. You wish to see humanity transformed into My disciples; you ask Me to be among those whom I send on difficult missions to other countries. But truly, I tell you, you must first train yourselves, for the struggle that awaits you is great.

Yet not all the emissaries of whom I speak to you are among you, nor have all heard My Word through spokespeople. Many, many of them will speak intuitively, for I have prepared them spiritually . I have wisely distributed them so that My Light may reach all your brothers and sisters.

21. How can you assume that—while I have come down to you—I could neglect other nations, when you are all My children? Do you think that anyone is far from Me or outside of Me, even though My Spirit is universal and encompasses all creation? Everything lives and is nourished by Me. That is why My Universal Ray has descended upon the entire globe, and the Spirit has received My influence in this and other worlds, for I have come to save *all* My children.

22. I do not want you to waste this time, to pass through the world without leaving a trace on your life's path, but rather that you be true caretakers of the seed I entrust to you—a seed you will continue to nurture even after you leave this world, until you bring your seed to bloom in the souls of your brothers and sisters.

23. I do not wish to bind you to My commands; I merely inspire you toward them, for I will accept no other fulfillment than that which is born of your conscious and prepared soul. Be free within the bounds of My laws, but accustom yourselves to obedience. Fulfill the two laws that govern humankind, which are essentially one, for both originate from Me.

24. Pray for all beings; long for harmony and understanding among all toward Me, and may your prayer soar like a song, like a jubilant hymn that lifts the souls and shows them the path by which they will reach the goal of their destiny.

25. My teaching enables human beings to develop in all aspects of their being: it sensitizes and refines the heart, awakens and deepens the mind, and perfects and elevates the soul.

26. Study my teachings thoroughly so that you may understand the proper way to put them into practice, so that your development may be harmonious; so that you do not merely develop your mind without striving for the ideals of the soul, which you are meant to inspire.

27. All the faculties of your being can find in my Word the path of light along which they can grow and perfect themselves to infinity.

28. I have given you sufficient time to absorb my teachings and understand them. Meanwhile, many of you who once came here as children are now adolescents, just as others who came as adolescents are now adults. Some have grown on this path and now belong to my "workers," while others have breathed their last and now have their place among my chosen ones.

29. I have granted this people sufficient time so that a firm and true faith may be born within them and so that they may attain a deep understanding of My work in their spirit. My Word prepares you for the time when you will no longer hear this voice, and you must focus on the innermost part of your heart to feel My presence and receive My inspiration.

30. My teaching is inscribed in your conscience; there is the ark that best preserves My law, so that—as time passes and these hours of spiritual refreshment that you spent with your Master recede into the distance—the essence of My Word may vibrate with life within your soul, imbued with love and wisdom.

31. In all My lessons, you will discover that I constantly tell you to attain spiritualization, for it is this that should distinguish you on earth. Without spiritualization, you will not give your fellow human beings the testimony you are meant to give.

32. Do not fear the day when I conclude My Word among you. My work will not perish, nor will your soul lose heart. I have prepared certain beings in the spiritual realm who will incarnate on Earth to be guides and prophets of the congregations—beings of light who will teach you to take a step forward on the path laid out by My Word.

33. Today I wish to tell you that just as you here depend on beings of light coming from the Spiritual World to assist you on your path, there are also spiritual abodes that depend on some of you coming to them with the message of My teaching.

You do not know which of those who are hearing Me at this very moment will soon have to depart to fulfill a spiritual mission. That is why many hearts have long had to be purified, and why, with each passing day, they feel their souls becoming more and more enlightened by the light of My teaching.

34. I want you to unite with the spiritual hosts so that, through your love for all your brothers and sisters, you may work for the salvation of all beings who have strayed from the path of life and truth.

35. Keep this word in your soul, for it may serve as preparation at the hour of death, when you leave this existence, to set yourselves free spiritually.

36. Realize what a beautiful time of revelations this has been, beloved people—a time of light that uplifts the souls! Blessed are those who prepare themselves, for they will receive My light in abundance.

37. But remember that this is still barely the beginning of an era; not everything that this time holds in store for humanity has been revealed to you, nor have you yet understood all that you have received.

38. Days, years, and centuries will pass in which this humanity will witness wondrous messages of light and spiritual revelations that their spirit has never before known.

39. Those times are already upon us, and therefore you must prepare the way for those who will take your places. You must bless the path through your good deeds. Then you will have begun the construction of the true temple, which others will continue of their own accord, and later still others will come to complete it.

40. I have seen you struggle with your flesh to subdue its rebelliousness. You have had to wage great battles with your heart to

compel it to obedience and submission. Its nature rebels against the dictates of conscience; but if you persevere in prayer, if you remain vigilant, you will make it your best ally in spiritual fulfillment. This struggle is part of your atonement during this time.

41. All your qualities have been within you from the moment you were created. Intelligence, sensitivity, and reason have enlightened your soul so that you may fight the final battle. When you have triumphed over evil and your soul is the pilot guiding the flesh, you will be able to go out to your fellow human beings and set a shining example for them of how to achieve the development of the soul. Without boasting of spiritual strength or self-control, you will show your deeds, and these will reveal obedience and mindfulness toward My Law.

42. When you no longer hear My Word through the spokespeople, and your soul feels the desire to follow what I taught you during this time, let each of My disciples regard the group assigned to him as his own family and instruct and guide them.

Always make use of mercy, correct with love and wisdom, and create an atmosphere of peace like the one you have created today ; then My Spirit will be tangibly present to inspire and bless everyone.

43. Ask no one where he comes from, nor why he seeks Me. Elijah will guide them, and his hour will then have come. Even today, I am preparing those who will come, and I welcome those who believe in this Word that I have given you through human reason.

44. I teach you so that you may be the “delight” of the earth, so that you may sweeten people’s lives with the good news that the Master has returned to them in this time of suffering and has left His Word as an inheritance, so that all may be nourished by it and live eternally.

45. I do not charge you with the complete transformation of humanity. Bring My Word to hearts with conviction, and it will work wonders among your fellow human beings. How much comfort will they receive in their days of trial if they know how to hear and interpret My teaching! And you—how you will long for those hours you spent with Me, during which you absorbed this divine essence within yourselves, feeling like little children receiving all the tenderness and love of your Father.

46. Humanity today is a fertile field ready for cultivation. The fields are vast, and the workers are few. How will you present this generation to Me, converted to My teaching, if you do not work? You have only a limited time, and there is much to be done. The hour is favorable. Rebuild the “temples” that have been torn down within the hearts! Help rebuild

homes; preach spiritualization along your path through thoughts, words, and deeds!

47. Watch over this so that virtue may return to humanity, and children may be a strong bond between father and mother, and young people may be a strong foundation for the new generations, and husband and wife may be an image of God and His creation, and all of you, united with the guardian angels who stand by your side, may form perfect harmony with Me.

48. Your petitions reach Me; the light I have radiated illuminates your being. All your deeds are before Me, and you can judge your own merits. The suffering you are now experiencing will pass, and peace will shine throughout the entire globe.

49. Pray for the nations that are fighting one another in war. Share your bread and your clothing with those who are in need. Open your granaries and give them food. Show your brotherhood in this hour of distress for the world. Practice active charity toward the sick, prepare the souls who must pass into the hereafter, strengthen the faith of the afflicted, and bring peace to all your fellow human beings. Ask, and I will perform miracles among humanity.

50. Your world is full of slaves. That is why a deep longing for freedom lives within every human being. But you must not blame the laws of the Spirit or human laws for this; rather, blame yourselves. For the true law, whether divine or human, must guide, direct, instruct, and protect, but never bind.

51. Understand that you are not free in spirit because—far from the divine essence, the law of love for your Father above all creation, and love for one another as brothers and sisters in the Creator—you have made yourselves slaves to religious fanaticism, idolatry, and superstition.

52. Nor are you free within human laws, for these—which were meant to establish justice among people—are tainted by the selfishness of nations, by injustice, and by lies.

53. Those in power and those entrusted with guiding souls are also children of My Divinity. The laws that both groups apply must be humane. And yet—how far apart they walk and live.

54. When will humanity come to “render unto God what is God’s, and unto Caesar what is Caesar’s”?

55. While some are content merely to conform to the world’s standards and disregard every divine law, others strive for the elevation of the soul along the paths prescribed for them by the various religious communities,

even though they rebel against this in their hearts, and thus avoid submission to the laws of the earth.

56. Truly, I tell you, neither the one group nor the other is fulfilling their duty.

57. Do you see the King's Star, which rises daily in the east, shining upon and warming all alike, without showing preference to any creature?

58. Such is the Father's love for all His children, and such should your love and your justice be, so that My laws may be applied to humanity in this way.

59. Do you not recognize the perfect harmony that exists between the Divine and all that has been created by your heart? Why, then, can there not also be perfect harmony among human beings, who are children of God?

60. Blessed is he who hears this call and recognizes the age of light in which he lives, for he will be able to progress along the path of spiritual ascent.

61. You are now in the final years in which you will hear My Word, which has been like a spark of My wisdom in your lives.

62. This teaching will remain recorded in books and, together with the disciples who are truly preparing themselves and carry unshakable faith in their hearts, will be the living testimony that I—when the hour of my departure comes—will leave behind for those who did not hear Me in this Third Era.

63. Blessed are those who remain faithful despite the trials, for they will attain wisdom and peace.

64. So that everyone may fulfill the task they have received, you must unite in a single will, cast aside the sluggishness of your flesh for spiritual teachings, no longer focus your interest solely on what concerns your material life, and also think of your soul.

65. I am eternal life; if you wish to attain it, you need only fulfill My Law.

66. The devotion you feel within my "fence" when you listen to my words, you should also maintain afterward, and your life should be marked by order, respect, discipline, and humility.

67. I enlighten your soul, your mind, and your heart; I set your life on the right path.

68. I want my teaching to take root in your hearts so that you cannot forget it; for you do not know how much you will miss it in times of struggle, nor do you know how long you must remain on this earth. Therefore, do good in accordance with My teaching, so that—when the

Father calls you home—this call will not take you by surprise, but will find you active as good workers.

69. Truly, I tell you, this teaching will restore the morality of this world, for it will be a step toward spiritualization; for it will awaken hearts to brotherhood.

70. At present, I am still the Ununderstood One; for while the simple people, in their ignorance, offer Me fanatical worship— —those who are regarded as scholars or the powerful say that they are self-sufficient.

71. How few follow Me!

72. Beloved people, let My Word continue to equip you.

73. I give peace to your hearts, peace to your homes, and freedom to your spirits in the moments when the body surrenders to sleep.

74. Cherish this grace and receive My blessing.

May My peace be with you!

Instruction 177

1. Humanity, represented at this moment by this congregation, which kneels in repentance and awe before the presence of its Lord: How can you repay your debt of love and truly please your Father?

2. I will tell you the way to do this: by striving for your peace and the spiritual advancement of your souls. In this way, you will wash away your debt and elevate your souls.

3. I grant you a certain time in which to satisfy the longing of your soul. The new age rises before your eyes like a radiant day full of promises and revelations. With its light, it seeks to tell you: Fight! And in this word lies the Father's command. Fight for peace, for renewal, for the victory of spiritualization.

4. I engrave these words upon your conscience so that it may repeat them to you at every turn.

5. Be aware that my love is a city that you must conquer. There are many obstacles and many enemies you must defeat. They will wage war against you to hold you back; but an invisible sword glitters in your hands, if you know how to wield it. It is the sword of love. Fight, conquer with it, and do not doubt, for in the end you will see the city fall, because your love has conquered the Father.

6. I wanted to create a united, brotherly, and hospitable family among you, so that the "caravans" of the homeless—who long for peace and mercy—might enter your homes to share in the love I have placed within you. But your preparation was slow; you were late, and the caravans of the homeless stopped in the desert when they saw that the star guiding their steps had halted in its course. Therefore, I do not want people to find you "asleep" or sinning while you are awake; for then you will not be able to bear witness to My return, but will have betrayed your Master.

7. I am giving you time so that you may repent of your transgressions and rebuild your lives. The father who has violated his duties by abandoning his family shall set out and restore his home.

8. Those who have joined those who have fallen into vice shall rise up and overcome the weaknesses of the flesh by employing the will and strength of their spirit until they are whole again . All who are servants of this work shall unite in spirit, love one another, and stand by one another. Then the star that paused in its orbit—thereby bringing "the great caravans in the desert" to a halt—will resume its course and show those multitudes the way that leads to the land of peace.

9. When those people who came here fleeing war, death, and destruction—carrying in their hearts memories of hatred and crime—

enter the circle of a community in which a sanctuary of true love rises in every home, where the light of My Law shines in every marriage, where parents love their children, and children love and honor their parents, where little children are guided with tenderness and wisdom, and where the elderly are respected—do you not think that, in the face of such signs of reverence for My Law, they will acknowledge that a miracle has taken place in this community, one that can be attributed solely to the Father's mercy?

10. O people, you have been hard-hearted and ungrateful until this very day! I have not demanded offerings from you, nor have I asked the impossible of you. If it sometimes seems difficult for you to follow my teaching, it is due to your lack of love. For the one who loves, there are neither obstacles, nor abysses, nor impossibilities, because love is the divine power that animates all things, that moves all things.

11. Come to My fields, O multitudes of people. The open fields await you to receive the seed of your love and later to reward your efforts with the sweet fruit that will spring from their bosom.

12. Unite firmly through the bonds of brotherhood, for temptation lies in wait for My people; war draws near, seeking a gateway where the watchman sleeps, so that plagues, famine, and diseases with new, unknown characteristics may penetrate the bosom of this nation.

13. I have given you earthly knowledge to combat these misfortunes and eliminate these sufferings. But I have taught you a knowledge that is higher, to which all enemies of the light, all destroyers of health and peace, must bow. This knowledge is the power of love, which is strengthened through prayer.

14. Reflect on these words, O people, and then listen to what your conscience advises you.

15. My Spirit sends you His peace, which you do not always know how to preserve. When will you learn to carry Me within you, without any of your actions or thoughts driving Me away?

16. Let no one be confused when I tell him that I want you to carry Me in the innermost part of your heart, for I want My light and My peace to dwell within you.

17. It is My voice as Judge that today condemns your failure to fulfill your duty, your lack of love for this work that I have entrusted to you and which constitutes your destiny. It is the divine voice that now reaches you through your conscience and makes your heart tremble when it asks you: What have you done with all that I have revealed and taught you in this Third Era?

18. For a few moments, you are aware of the responsibility that has been bestowed upon your spirit. But this understanding is only like a ray of light that briefly penetrates you, and then you sink back into weakness because you always consider yourselves immature, sick, and needy, whereas in reality you have a treasure of divine gifts within your reach.

19. If you find a rebuke in My Word, it is born of love. You must not call Me unjust, for if I truly were so, and if you were to encounter “wrath” in Me, as you are wont to say, My justice would have wiped you out long ago. But I do not destroy My own works; I set you on the path of development so that you may attain perfection upon it.

20. I tell you that the true conception of God is not yet known on earth, even though I sent Jesus so that you might come to know Me through Him. Understand this: If I knew that humanity would not attain salvation, I would not come to them with the love with which I have always sought them out. My presence among you is irrefutable proof that you will come to Me, for the Father knows very well the future and the destiny of all His children.

21. I will ensure that the Word I have given you in this time is written down with clarity, so that humanity may find in that book the explanation for many of the teachings it had not understood, and the correct interpretation of My doctrine. Then true fear will spring from that knowledge—not fear of divine punishment, but sorrow at defiling oneself through sin, at offending the Creator, and at returning to the Father in the afterlife with a defiled soul, without having taken a single step forward on the path of spiritualization and true knowledge.

22. How will you be able to repay the debt of love you owe your Father? How will you be able to repay the One who continually forgives your offenses and your ingratitude? I will tell you: by performing deeds worthy of My divinity, by serving and loving one another.

23. A new year lies before you, and regarding the one that is just coming to an end, I do not demand an accounting from nature or its elements: I make Myself known in your conscience and ask you what you have done regarding your mission, and what use you have made of the time and gifts I have entrusted to you.

24. The year that is coming to an end spoke to Me of your struggles, your tears, your efforts, and your hardships, but also of grief, blood, ruins, and hatred. This painful reckoning was brought before Me by the year that has now passed.

25. I grant you a new year, and before your eyes it appears on the horizon like a ray of light that kindles your hope for the future. That light is the voice that will tell you every day: Fight!

26. Yes, people, fight for peace, fight for renewal, fight for justice!

27. My Word will grant you only four more years to bid farewell to this "day." Know how to make use of this precious time. My work will not be finished in 1950, for it belongs to eternity, nor will your task end at that time. Rather, your struggle will only truly begin then, for during the time of My revelation you have been merely in preparation.

28. Learn to unite the spiritual and earthly tasks into a single law, so that you may offer the Father a worthy fulfillment.

29. I do not teach you only to give Me what is due to Me; I also teach you to give to the Emperor what belongs to the Emperor.

30. The world will soon learn of you, and through you, people will learn of My coming, of My miracles, and of My teachings. People will investigate these places of gathering and judge your lives. Among them will come men of power, clergy of sects and churches, scientists, and those who explore the afterlife. It is my wish that within the bosom of your gatherings and within the bosom of your home—if not perfection, then at least the same harmony, morality, respect, love for one another, and spiritual devotion—be evident.

31. What would those who come in search of truth think if, in your spiritual devotions, they were to discover fanaticism, and if in your private lives they were to find spouses separated or children abandoned because their parents did not know how to fulfill their duties?

32. Look at the birds that build their nests in the branches of the trees, and take them as an example if you need to. Do not ask Me how those who are married should love one another, or how they should love their children. Look up at these nests, and there you will discover a lesson in fidelity and tenderness. If only all people would love one another in this way!

33. Watch and strive so that, when the year 1950 comes to an end, you may offer the Father fruits worthy of Him. For if you are not prepared by then, there will be great sorrow among the multitudes at the moment of My departure.

34. If you do not prepare yourselves to endure the absence of My Word—how painful then will My farewell be for you, and also the one that My Spiritual World will bid you.

35. On this day, when My Spirit has filled you with peace and blessings—what more could you ask of Me?

36. Now it is I who ask *of you*, who knock at the doors of your hearts and ask that you love one another.

37. Pray sincerely for the peace of the nations; feel deeply the pain of humanity.

38. Truly, I tell you, epidemics and death beset your nation. You have no scientific means to halt the advance of plagues and hardships. But make use of prayer, and in it you will discover weapons and strength to combat these calamitous dangers. Pray and combine your prayer with good works, and you will have true merits before your Lord, who is almighty, and who, for the sake of your humility, will grant you miracles capable of astonishing the world.

39. When the forces of nature are unleashed and thereby give signs of judgment, pray, remain composed, and do not weep for yourselves, but for the sake of others. Yet dry the tears of the one who longs for you, hear his lament, and give him the healing balm.

40. Beloved humanity, do not believe that I have returned at this time to demand from you the blood I shed in the Second Era —no, that essence of life remains anchored in your souls. This blood will speak within each of you when the time has come. Until then, many expect the Son of God to return to demand His blood from them once more. In every heart of My children, I am currently reliving My divine Passion.

41. I am born within man in his innocence when he awakens to faith. I suffer within him when his passions are unleashed and scourge him. I bear the heavy cross of his sins, his ingratitude, and his pride. I die in his heart when he denies Me and declares that he has no other Lord, nor any other King, but the world. There, in the deepest and most hidden recesses of his being, I find My tomb.

42. At times, that heart hears, as if it were a distant echo, the voice of the Master—the One whom he would like to kill within himself so that He would not place obstacles in his path. It is the voice of his conscience, which manages to overcome the wall of materialism surrounding that heart until it finally makes itself heard.

43. Just as I have found a cross and a tomb in every human heart—truly, I tell you, so too will there be a third day in all of them, on which I will rise again, full of light and glory.

44. Today, the fields are barren. At times, you seek to give meaning to your lives by sowing goodness in whatever form it may take. But afterward you give up and lament your efforts, for instead of farmland that would allow you to sow, you have found only stones; and this is because you have not understood that before sowing, you must know the fields in

which you intend to do so. Survey them, prepare them, clear them, and make them fertile. This, my children, you do not yet know how to do. That is why your good intentions, ideas, and inspirations have often failed. But do not lose heart in your struggle because of this; rather, you can awaken your fellow human beings by opening their eyes to the truth and the light of this age, so that people may become aware that every pain they are forced to drink as a cup of suffering is the justice-bringing sickle that cuts the weeds off at the root. It is the wise and relentless justice that plows and prepares the fields.

For afterward, it will awaken people, peoples, and nations, and it will no longer be necessary for pain to wash away all transgressions; for in its place will remain the repentance, reflection, and renewal of those who wish to attain the same goal, which is that of purification. But once you have attained this, a time will come when this Word will be heard throughout the world as a song of love and a return to peace.

45. Today I see you at a loss regarding all that lies ahead, for there is complete ignorance and confusion among humanity.

46. The majority of people call themselves Christians, and yet on most occasions they prove the opposite through their lives and deeds.

47. When they do something good, they make it known and boast about it; and when they have committed a mistake, they repent and ask Me for forgiveness, yet they do so in such a way that they thereby prove they do not even know what My forgiveness consists of.

48. Now you can tell the world, O people, that you are hearing this word, that My light has come to humanity once again; moreover, you can also announce to them that humanity will soon shake off its lethargy.

49. I will not give you human blood again to save you from sin. If My divine blood, shed in that Second Era, spoke to you of divine and infinite love, of sublime forgiveness, and of eternal life, then you must understand that that blood has not for a single moment ceased to pour out upon you, upon your being, to mark the path of your upward development with its trace.

50. No one should expect or seek Me as a human being. For if I were willing to grant you this wish, such a manifestation would not be appropriate for this time, and you must understand that the Master will never do anything that is not perfect, because His teachings are always perfect, because He teaches what is perfect.

51. Likewise, when this form of revelation that I have now used among you comes to an end, there will be no pleading or entreaty that will cause Me not to fulfill what I have announced to you. This revelation will be over

forever, because its time will then have run out and its purpose will have been fulfilled.

52. Soon it will be 2,000 years since I was among you as a human being, and the blood that I bequeathed to you as proof of My love is the legacy that remains ever fresh.

53. Yet the world demands My blood once more, and I will give it to them; but not the blood that gives life to the body, but that which gives eternal life to the soul. With My light, I will send life and health to humanity. It will be like a sun that lets its warmth reach the freezing hearts of this humanity.

54. My mercy will spread over all, as if it were the wings of a lark covering its young. My love will be gentler and more beautiful than the blue firmament that your eyes so greatly admire. You will feel My breath of life as if it were a heavenly breeze that only your soul can perceive. I am time, life, and also eternity. I am the spring and the summer, the fall and the winter of your life, and each of these phases of life is a tangible and living lesson that the Divine Master gives to His children.

55. Let the divine morning dew penetrate your soul so that it may experience an eternal spring. Allow your heart to grow weary under the scorching sun of life's struggle, yet let the flowers of virtue, faith, and love remain fresh in the innermost part of your being.

56. Why are you sad? You do not know. I know very well that sorrow weighs you down because you have allowed your souls to become sick along with your bodies. When the storm of passions or trials lashes you, or the "snow of winter" makes you shiver, you lose all hope and desire to live.

57. My Spirit, too, is grieved because It sees this humanity always weeping, unwilling to awaken and realize that this earth is still an earthly paradise. I see you perishing from hunger, even though you are surrounded by fertility and life. It is this humanity that I mean when I say to you, "They have eyes but do not see."

58. People have pursued science without measure or purpose, and they have discovered many "miracles." But that miracle which bestows true peace, true health, and true happiness—they have not discovered it among all the goods of the earth, because it lies beyond the human realm, a place where man has not wanted to go. Jesus taught that "divine science" when He told you, "Love one another."

59. Seek the Kingdom of Jesus, which is not of this world, and in it you will find the light and peace necessary to make this earthly life more beautiful and easier.

60. Now you come forward to receive the divine mission. I see that you are ready to obey My law by striving to follow the path that Jesus left behind.

61. It has been a long time since I was among you, yet even now I knock at the doors of your hearts, so that you may love one another.

62. Blessed is he who has known how to prepare himself to receive the Heavenly Father in his heart, for the Father gives him the opportunity at all times to do good, with a view to the disciple's desire to be with his Master.

63. If you face a trial in this year that is now beginning for you, be strong and do not lose heart. Then you will be able to demonstrate to your fellow human beings the strength that exists within your spirit. They will then want to know the source from which you have drawn, and will discover that I, Christ, am the source from which they have strayed so far.

64. Truly, I tell you, people of all races and religions will come to this source, for spirituality will be present in all forms of worship that people then dedicate to Me, and ultimately, all will come very close to the truth and to unity.

65. Disciples, there have been moments when you have felt My justice, and I have seen you humbly confess before My divine Spirit. Then I have turned My gaze away from your sins and focused it solely on the fact that you are My children, whom I love and to whom I forgive. Thus I teach you to love your neighbors and to forgive them.

66. Do not let time pass without making use of it, for no one knows how long he will live in this world. Therefore, I tell you: Do not wait for a more suitable time than the present to set to work. While you wait for better times, do not let death take you by surprise, without a harvest and without having fulfilled your mission.

67. The year 1950 is drawing near, in which I will bid you farewell regarding this revelation, and that farewell will be felt by you just as My disciples of the Second Era felt it when I announced to them that the hour of My departure had come.

68. If they had the consolation of seeing Me again after My death, it was so that the truth of spiritual life might be imprinted with fire upon their souls. Yet among you, only a few will behold the human form of Jesus. The others will feel Him deeply— —and this will be the way to unite with Me from spirit to spirit.

69. Watch and pray for peace on earth, so that the many hardships may come to an end, for upon it lies the seed of the new generations.

May My peace be with you!

Teaching 178

1. People: Every time a new year begins, I hear questions like this from you: “Lord, will this year also bring trials for us?” To this I answer you that life is a constant trial, yet you need not be afraid. For if you know how to watch and pray, you will be able to make progress in your atonement until you reach the goal of your destiny.

2. The trials that people experience are the fruit they reap; they are the result of their own sowing—a harvest that is sometimes the consequence of the seed they sowed the previous year, and in other cases the fruit of what they sowed in years long past or in other incarnations.

3. A new year is beginning?—Then do what the good sowers do, who first cleanse their seed, awaiting the right moment to plant it in fertile soil. So you, too, should first cleanse your hearts, so that tomorrow you may reap a bountiful harvest of peace, love, and fulfillment from your good deeds.

4. Have you seen the harmony in which all of creation lives? Do you not have the impression that, in everything that exists, creatures love one another? Look at the sun: is it not like a father who spreads his arms to embrace all creatures in an embrace full of life and love, light, and energy? See how, at the touch of its warm rays, the flowers open, the birds sing, and all creatures stir, thereby paying tribute to the King of the Heavens with grateful love.

5. This is a beautiful example of how you should be in harmony with everything that surrounds you in nature and with all that is spiritual.

6. Your happiness depends on the understanding that people gain from these teachings and through obedience to the laws that govern the universe—a happiness that some believe does not exist on earth, and that others believe I alone possess in abundance, but which is very much revealed in the peace of your soul.

7. Now you know, O beloved people, that your bliss lies within yourselves, so that you may teach people that at the core of their being—where, in their opinion, there is only bitterness, hatred, and resentment, regret, and tears—there exists a light that nothing can extinguish, which is that of the Spirit.

8. Humanity has directed its steps along tortuous paths, for each generation inherits the errors of previous generations and, as time passes over you, multiplies those errors. This humanity now reaps the fruit of the seeds of suffering it once sowed in the world, just as future generations will reap the fruit of what you sow today.

9. Why will you not direct your convictions, efforts, sciences, ideals, and desires toward the one path of righteousness that My teaching points out to you? When will people finally recognize the truth of My Word?

10. My unchanging and eternal Law stands before humanity and shows them the way to true happiness—a path that leads to the fields where, by sowing goodness, one reaps the harvest of peace.

11. Blessed are those who have felt My call in the depths of their hearts and have hastened to hear the divine instruction; for through its spiritual meaning, their knowledge will increase. They will be like bulwarks among their loved ones and, through their faith, will be able to endure the trials.

12. I want to rid you of all that is evil, so that your deeds may be pleasing in the eyes of the Father.

13. In this school of Christ, there have been many beginners who, when they came here, said to the Master of all wisdom: “Lord, if You are Christ, who teaches this path, and discover in each of us the mission and abilities that we possess—grant us the fulfillment of our destiny to come to You.”

14. Then I showed you your inheritance, gave you assignments, and made you “workers.” But truly, I tell you, I have no privileged ones among my children, for everyone who approaches with the desire to serve Me will receive my grace in their heart. But the moment will also come when everything you have done with the gifts entrusted to you will be judged by Me, and you will have to give an account before Me.

15. I do not yet demand an accounting from you, for you are striving to apply My law in the works of your lives and are still too immature to bear the verdict. But each of you shall be a zealous guardian of My teaching. Fulfilling this mission shall not prevent you from also fulfilling the obligations of your world. – Look at those who have rejected this inheritance : Sadness and emptiness reign within them. But My mercy is great and manifests itself by forgiving them.

16. Those who have fulfilled this feel my peace, as they should, and those who have not, I haunt through their conscience to keep them alert, so that the soul may not be taken by surprise at the hour of death without good works; for without them, it will not be able to soar upward.

17. Carry my teaching from heart to heart. When your fellow human beings receive it, some will say, “This word contains prophecy”; others will regard it as a teaching of little significance. While some will judge it to be progressive, others will consider it very backward. Each will interpret it according to his or her spiritual capacity and the purity of his or her deeds.

18. Be humble, so that you may be a living example to people and My work may be recognized.

19. But do not show humility only during the brief time you hear Me, but throughout your entire life, so that you may win over your fellow human beings; for the Word alone will not convince them. Prepare yourselves to set an example and even to make sacrifices.

20. If you love Me, go and forgive the one who has offended you. If you love Me, go to the sickbed of the sick or to the dungeon of the prisoner. Comfort them and pray with them. Then your love will subdue any pride you might harbor within yourselves.

21. My Word is a wake-up call; for as long as you are with Me, you are like gentle lambs. But when you return to your daily lives, you "tear each other apart" and deny yourselves forgiveness.

22. The time for complacency is over, and you must break out of your stagnation to achieve greater spiritual growth.

23. Attain the white robe of spiritualization, so that when you speak My Word to people, you do so with the innocence of a little child. Then you will have no hesitation in speaking of My work, because your deeds and your life will speak for you.

24. My Word, as conveyed through the messengers, is the same in meaning. To each congregation I speak according to its understanding and capacity.

25. Today, as a new year begins, you have already united your strengths in its very first hours to continue your struggle. Thus you have made this known to Me. Your resolve is to rise up as a good sower, who places the seed in the prepared furrow—with the desire to reap a bountiful harvest at the end of the work.

26. That seed is the Word full of light that you sow in the hearts of your fellow human beings.

27. You will have to face the world and human scholarship; for those who have educated themselves will offer you a struggle, and if you are not firm in your faith, you will emerge from it as the vanquished.

28. I have not filled your minds with science so that you might argue with scientists. I have enlightened your souls so that, through elevation and inspiration, they may penetrate the "unfathomable." No one will be able to claim that you already knew what you have received during this time. For many of the teachings I have given you during this time through the human intellect are new revelations.

29. You speak of the soul and its immortality because eternal life is your destiny. But in order to speak of these revelations, you must first feel them. Only then can you call yourselves My disciples.

30. A spiritualist is not one who enters these places of gathering where I give you My Word. A spiritualist is one who prays spiritually and elevates himself in spirit from any place whatsoever. A spiritualist is one who strives for the perfection of his soul, and also one who lives to alleviate the suffering of others.

31. Understand that the spiritualist can be found anywhere. He will be recognized more by his deeds than by his words. That is why I tell you time and again: Be an example of love, humility, and mercy.

32. Recognize that not everyone who calls themselves a spiritualist is actually one.

33. I have simplified your religious practice and worship without giving you new laws.

34. I have made it clear to you that the veneration of My divinity through images was imperfect, and that you must renounce all fanaticism.

35. Do you not know that the power of your God limits itself in order to come to you? Have I not told you that when you believe, I descend into your heart to give it life? Have I not taught you that when you are pure in heart and soul, I dwell within you?

36. You could not have experienced this era of light earlier, because the limited level of development you had at the time would not have allowed it. But now that you are living through it and reflecting on it, it seems to you the most natural thing in the world to witness the fulfillment of the prophecies.

37. Even scientists have discovered “miracles” and made advances that you once considered impossible.

38. Why should you not come to realize that all those wonders are due to the grace of their Lord?

39. Spiritualism teaches people and urges them to discover Me in their own ways, for I am expressed in all things as the Creator, as power, as life, perfection, and harmony. And who can maintain that harmony in the universe except God? This God has no form, and you must not imagine Him in limited forms; for when you leave this world, you would then be confronted with a reality that you could not understand.

40. My teaching is not merely knowledge; it is a caress and also a comfort. My mercy extends to all who suffer, who shed tears, who endure injustices. It comforts the mother and the wife, protects the maiden, strengthens the young man, and sustains the elderly. It kindles the light of hope for that indescribable bliss that awaits you all.

41. In this time, I pour out My grace upon you so that you may continue to follow the path of light, and neither pain nor defeat will be strong enough to separate you from it.

42. The longing to reach your true homeland—the world of peace of your Father—already lives within your soul. Here you have been purified in the crucible of life's struggles, through changing fortunes, and through trials. But I tell you: Press on to the goal with steadfastness and devotion; for if there is no patience within you, you will make the journey even longer.

43. However long this earthly life may last, it is transient and fleeting compared to the spiritual life, which is imperishable.

44. Anticipate the glory of the life I promise you, so that you may not fear losing that body which you love so dearly.

45. I will ensure that all people who have inhabited this earth will recognize one another in the hereafter, love one another, and live in peace. Then you will understand the meaning of the existence you have left behind, with all its sufferings and trials, which are sometimes incomprehensible to human beings.

46. Spiritual life is so close to you that sometimes it is enough to close the eyes of the body and open those of the spirit to be able to behold the wonders of that realm.

47. You are so close to the "Spiritual Valley" that a single moment may be enough for you to pass from this world into that one.

Throughout the ages, I have spoken to humanity of these revelations through My prophets, who have borne witness to My truth. In this time, I speak to you of the only path that leads to My Kingdom, and I do so through men and women who have been prepared for this for the sake of My mercy.

48. Recognize that you are not left alone in this life. If you were to live a spiritual life, you would be able to see and feel the Spiritual World very close to you. Let the truth and glory of that world be reflected in all your actions.

49. Always dedicate moments of the purest thoughts to the Father who is in heaven, so that, without wavering and enlightened by the light of your spirit, you may reach the time when you enter into direct dialogue with My Spirit—which will be after 1950, when you will no longer hear Me in this form.

50. Without spiritual elevation, you will not be able to attain that dialogue between your soul and your Creator. Make it your desire to rise

up to Me, and dedicate to Me some of the time you still have left on earth, so that your soul's transition to the hereafter may be made easy.

51. See how your senses, heart, and soul have come into harmony as they listen to Me. Body and soul have reflected deeply on their future. The former knows and accepts its end; the latter rejoices as it beholds the boundless horizon that unfolds before its gaze. Yet who can measure the spiritual distance it must traverse to reach Me, I who am the goal of your perfection? Who can even know the hour indicated by the clock of eternity when he leaves his body on earth?

52. Live prepared; watch and pray. Accumulate merits, and you will have no fear of death. For when your soul leaves the body, it will spread its wings and know how to fly, like young birds when they leave the nest to venture on their first flight.

53. Do not be saddened by the thought of the sacrifices you must make. Only the materialist harbors longings and suffers when he thinks back on the pleasures of this life. Do not be materialists; concern yourselves with what pertains to your soul, without neglecting the attention you owe to your human nature.

54. Understand that everything has been prepared for your refreshment. Whoever wishes to partake of this love feast, let him sit at My table and be refreshed by it, just as the angels are.

55. You have not come here by chance; you have been guided by Me to witness My revelations. Many of you I found dead to the spiritual life, and My Word has raised you up. Today you breathe life, and there is hope in your hearts. I welcome everyone—those who have faith and those who do not. To the people from the various churches and sects, I say: Blessed are those who believe in My Word.

56. If you wish to perceive My inspiration and express it in thought and word, work on yourselves: all of you can be My messengers. The Father desires to be understood by His children, and therefore He invites you to enter the spiritual temple.

57. Seek Me with a pure heart, always listening to the voice of your conscience, and truly, I tell you, you will find Me very soon. Even before your soul takes flight, I will come to you to bring you to that abode of peace which I have promised you. Yet it is necessary that you know the path that leads to Me: Your path leads toward spiritualization. To climb to the summit, you must pray and make an effort.

I still do not see among the peoples of the earth the sacred longing to become spiritual. Materialism has not yet reached the limit I have set; but the end of this era is near. Afterward, you will longingly return to the

practice of love and mercy in order to achieve the ascent of your soul through meritorious deeds.

58. The dark mists generated by sin and confusion of concepts will be dispelled, and the true Law will enlighten all beings.

59. I grant you great visions that speak to you of the future, so that you may interpret them and be prepared. Bear witness to this among your fellow human beings. Yet the time will come when people of different races and various nations will see My signs in the infinity, and this will be a comfort to some and a joyful fulfillment to others, who will see in them the fulfillment of My Word.

60. My teaching contains all the spiritual knowledge you could possibly desire. Within your soul, you will discover the experiences you have accumulated along your path of development, and they will serve to help you find the path to spiritual ascent, if you know how to prepare yourselves.

61. Through your prayer, you send a song of praise upward that reaches Me. You offer Me your struggle in My work and hope that the seed you have sown is good and pleasing to Me. I assure you: You are scattering My seed upon blessed fields, for you know that the blessings I have given you are not intended solely for yourselves, but also belong to your fellow human beings.

In this endeavor, I have not demanded sacrifices from you, but only obedience to the law; that you may live as My children and express the virtues that I have made you possessors of. Be pure vessels both within and without, so that divine perfection may be bestowed upon you in abundance.

62. At times I have seen protests and dissatisfaction among you regarding your fate. The temporal life you lead on earth does not satisfy you. Yet the Master tells you: The true home of the soul is in the hereafter. Be patient, face your trials with courage, and follow My law during that period. See to it that bad times turn into good ones, and when you hear news of war and destruction, pray and do not interfere; do not take sides. These and many other calamitous events have been unleashed and are carrying out the work of purification among humanity; yet it is for the good and the development of souls. After this great battle that the Spirit is waging, a better Earth awaits you, and you will then have reached a higher level where you will rest from your labors.

63. Open your spiritual eyes and contemplate the times in which you live, and you will be able to confirm My words of the Second Era, which foretold great trials for humanity.

64. Everything has come to pass as it is written. Elevate yourselves spiritually, follow My teaching with a pure heart, and do not forget that I have told you that the struggle is universal—that the soul struggles not only on Earth but also on other planes of existence.

Help, through your example, those legions of disembodied souls who still live bound to matter. Feel how they draw near to you in their longing for prayer and assistance. Do not turn them away; help them find their way out of their state of confusion; influence them with your compassion before they influence you. Then those who, through your love, attain the light of My teaching will, filled with gratitude, become your intercessors and assist you in fulfilling your mission. Everything will unfold within the framework of My laws of love and justice. Love one another in Me, even if you inhabit different spiritual planes. You must also forgive one another.

65. Strive with all the strength of your spirit to fulfill your destiny. Depending on your decision, you will make it possible for your virtue to be expressed, and you will be able to prove your faith through words and deeds of love.

66. In this era, the Master appears among His disciples as He did in the Second Age, and since He sees such great simplicity and humility in them, He grants them the grace to hear His Word.

67. Remember that every deed will reach Me if it is founded on My Law.

68. My Law is the good seed that you have received from Me, and which you are to plant in the hearts of your fellow human beings and in the hearts of your children. There are hearts that, at My call, are set ablaze like torches of faith and that will remain in My work.

69. In your struggles, you have often overcome temptation, spurred on by the lofty goal of seeing My teaching flourish among humanity.

70. I will enlighten your soul with My wisdom so that when you encounter someone who does not share your faith, you may give them convincing proof that you know the truth, and at the same time help them to believe.

71. You will be asked whether you consider yourselves prophets, and whether you have power over the spirit, and you will be put to the test like Elijah in the First Age. You will provide them with the evidence. But for this, it will be essential that at this hour you have faith, fulfill My Law, and submit yourselves to My Will.

72. Here is the Master who speaks through the human faculty of reason, which is the image of divine intelligence—a gift that I have placed within the most perfect creature that inhabits the earth: man. Why doubt

that I reveal Myself in this form, when I have already expressed Myself in each one of you? The wisdom that radiates from these words is the infinite horizon that I open up to the spirit, so that you may recognize the truth and thereby experience the highest happiness.

73. Whoever opens his eyes to this light will no longer be able to seek Me through artistic representations created by his own hand, for he will be among those who are inspired by their spiritual elevation and who commune with My divinity.

74. Human beings must learn to detach themselves from the body at the moment of their ascent, so that the brief time during which their spirit dwells in the beyond may serve to enlighten and strengthen them. In this way, they will always find the path to upward development and point it out to those who do not know it. I will give you the opportunity to bear witness to these revelations.

75. Today I tell you that you should strive not only to save *your own* souls, but also those of your fellow human beings, through which humanity will see My Word fulfilled—the Word that teaches you to love one another.

76. I grant you much of what you ask of Me. Yet if you were to ask Me to change your destiny—truly, I tell you, I would not grant this to you, for your destiny, which speaks to you of virtue, perfection, and love, was written by Me.

77. Whoever was created to be a laborer in My fields must sow in them, and the seed shall consist of faith, love, and good will.

78. Drink from this spring, O thirsty souls who are searching for light without finding it. Feel this sweet peace that your heart does not know, and once you have felt it, deduce from it who *It* is that is speaking to you right now. You will then no longer need to ask why I have come to humanity once more, for you will find the answer within yourselves.

79. If there were no ignorance in the world, if no blood were shed, if there were no pain and misery, there would be no reason for My Spirit to materialize by making It perceptible to your senses. But you need Me. I know that only My love can save you in these times, and that is why I have come.

80. If I did not love you—what would it matter if you were to destroy yourselves, and what would your pain even mean? Yet I am your Father—a Father who feels His child's pain within Himself, for every child is a small part of Him. That is why, in every one of My words and in every inspiration, I give you the light of truth, which means life for the spirit.

81. Your heart beats faster when it hears this word, and you were close to blessing My name with a loud voice. Yet it was not necessary for your lips to express the joyful excitement that seized your souls , for I already knew in advance of your jubilation when you hear Me.

82. I am your Master, the very One whom the world sacrificed in the Second Era and who now comes to humanity with the same love. I am the One who, in the agony of death on the cross, felt an infinite thirst for love and, instead of water—which would have been a gesture or a sign of compassion on the part of humanity—received gall and vinegar on My lips as a sign of contempt, scorn, and ignorance.

83. Yet I do not reproach humanity; on the contrary, I bring them a new message that will uplift them by making them tangibly feel the peace so necessary for the soul.

84. “I thirst,” I said in that hour; “I thirst,” I say to you once more—for your love, to feel you close to My Spirit, and for you to love one another.

85. You, too, are thirsty; pain scorches your hearts, and you urgently need the freshness of spiritual water so that faith, hope, comfort, and peace may quench the thirst of your soul, your heart, and your mind.

86. Do you ask for strength? Take it with you. Do you need healing balm? Receive it. Do you have a difficult problem? I grant you the solution. Do you present your poverty before Me? Take the keys to work and your daily bread. Are you suffering? Weep, and then dry your tears on My robe, feel My caress, and rise to life with renewed strength.

87. Begin a new life from this day forward. I will rejoice in your victories and help you overcome obstacles. Once again I say to you: “I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life.”

May My peace be with you!

Instruction 179

1. I speak to the world through My chosen ones. Blessed are those who have found inspiration in Me; for their word has blossomed, it was eloquent, and in it I have made known My wisdom and My will.

2. In the beginning of time, humankind—endowed with intelligence and reason—began to gain insights, form ideas, and offer worship to its Lord. His spirit grew stronger, and when he had developed through great experiences, I sent Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob to be the model and rootstock of a spiritual tree—fathers of a numerous family whose lineage would endure through the ages, multiplying and spreading across the globe. From this family emerged the twelve tribes, full of strength and power, to convey to the nations the mission of teaching true worship of the Creator and eradicating sin.

I entrusted this task to the people of Israel, for I observed many initial difficulties and misinterpretations of My Law in the early days of humanity. The spiritual, simple, and sincere worship that I demanded of My children degenerated into idolatry, into sensuous ritual acts, and into abominations. Although I was near them, they "felt" Me far away, and, believing they were fulfilling the Law, they sinned.

When I sent prophets to humanity, they failed to recognize them, and when they heard their words, full of zeal and truthfulness, they said to Me, "We cannot follow You, Lord; the path is far too long." Yet the Father, who is love and who gives life to and accompanies all His children, continued to wait for their recognition.

3. Today you live in the Third Era, chosen people, and I have sent you forth with the same mission: to awaken and guide the world. As you prepare yourselves, your inspiration will be inexhaustible, and after 1950, as My disciples, you will make known through your words the teachings—and with them, My Will, My revelations, and My mercy. Your love for humanity will work miracles, and you will lead a life of constant readiness to serve. Yet once you have taken steps toward spiritualization, you must not feel superior to those of your fellow human beings whose spirit has not yet attained your level of receptivity.

4. Rise up, and if it is necessary to descend to save a soul, do so. Just as the shepherd descends into the abyss into which his sheep has fallen, to save it and reunite it with the others who make up his flock. Be good shepherds and learn to cultivate the hearts of your fellow human beings with this teaching, which is life, upward development, and glory.

5. Never close your hearts to love, and through it you will be able to recognize the infinite work of your Father.

6. Be forgiving of your neighbors' faults, O beloved disciples.

7. Blessed are those who do not judge the faults of their fellow human beings and who avoid being indignant toward them, for *they* demonstrate purity of heart and know how to practice mercy.

8. Only He who knows how to judge and who is also able to correct and instruct with true love has the right to judge. In the current tribulations that humanity is enduring, I can tell you that I am the only One who has the right to judge. For among all people, I do not see a single righteous person who would have the right to do so.

9. If you love virtue and feel sorrow for the faults of others—if, in the end, you dedicate your entire life to the betterment of your soul—you will be able to be a true example. And when you teach through deeds, words, and thoughts and illuminate the path of your fellow human beings, you will be ready to become like the Divine Master, who, when He was on earth, showed you how to be a perfect judge.

10. I allowed great sinners—men and women—to come into My presence. I allowed great hypocrites to cross My path; I permitted them to test Me, to question Me, to mock Me, or to try to humiliate Me. I knew full well that they would not stand up to My judgment, and that all would eventually feel My divine presence. On some occasions, a single sentence was enough to move a person; on others, a glance or simply silence sufficed. But you should know that My work was marked by humility, dignity, love, and compassion.

11. Humility, goodness, and love were the essence of Jesus' justice, and yet humanity had no judge as relentless as He. Who could resist true love, absolute purity, and divine light?

12. Truly, I tell you, there is no power you can set against My love. The enemies prove to be pitiful, the opposing forces are weak, and the weapons that have sought to fight against truth and justice have always been fragile.

13. The battle that the forces of evil have waged against divine justice has seemed to you like an endless conflict. And yet—in the face of eternity, it will be like a moment, and the transgressions committed during the time of your soul's imperfection will be like a small stain that your virtue and My loving justice will erase forever.

14. Everyone who accepts My Word, which is like crystal-clear water, will never thirst again. Everyone who recognizes Me in the Third Era through these teachings I give you will be strong in the great trials that lie ahead for humanity and will not perish.

15. I am preparing you so that you will not be taken by surprise. Kindle your faith, and no matter how fiercely the storm wind howls and seeks to extinguish your lamp, stay alert, guard it carefully, and you will not be in darkness.

16. Today, the world no longer smiles when it hears My teachings. The soul knows that it is living through the great Day of the Lord, on which all its works must be judged, and on which My gaze will penetrate to the very depths of its being. It knows that its harvest is mixed with the bad seed, whose fruits bring it suffering. Her conscience tells her that she has not followed the divine instructions, that she has strayed from the path of submission and obedience, and that for this reason her cross is very heavy.

I have given all people a cup so that they may fill it with love and good works; yet you present to Me only bitterness and poison. You wish to rid yourselves of it because you feel yourselves dying, and you seek the antidote. Yet I say to you: Come to Me, for you can still regain life. Listen to Me and work.

17. Love, banish hatred, leave behind the old customs that lead your steps away from the path of goodness. Illuminate your path with the Word of all times. Seek the divine heritage at the depths of your soul, and remember My principles, which were given to you through Moses, and My Word and example through Jesus. Remember My revelations, which I have given you as the Holy Spirit in the Third Era, and you will know why you weep. Yet I take the cup away from you and offer you My peace.

18. In My Word of this time, you will find the same essence as that with which Jesus taught you, the same truth as that which I imparted to you in the Ten Commandments on Mount Sinai. Everyone who wishes to serve Me must first recognize that My path is one of sacrifice and devotion out of love for one's neighbor. Yet I also tell you that I will credit you with all your merits to lead you to true life.

19. Feel My love and come to Me, people of good will. Lift up your faces and look to Christ, who has returned to humanity in fulfillment of His promise.

20. I enter the depths of your heart and there receive the simple homage of your spirit, which speaks to Me in prayer and offers Me its resolve to follow My teachings, to be strong, and to remain composed in the face of trials.

21. In response to this heartfelt and humble prayer, I promise you that I will always be with you, and that I will make My presence most clearly felt during the difficult times you may face.

22. The light of this age tears away the dark veil that enveloped the spirit of humankind; it breaks the chains that had bound it and prevented it from reaching the true path. Truly, I tell you: Do not think that My teaching forbids the exploration of all fields of knowledge, for it is I who awaken your interest, your admiration, and your curiosity. For this reason, I have given you the capacity for thought, so that it may move unhindered in whatever direction it wishes. I have given you the light of intelligence so that you may understand what you see along your path. Therefore, I say to you: Discover, explore, but ensure that your approach to penetrating My mysteries is respectful and humble, for then it will truly be permissible.

23. I have not forbidden you to study the books that people have written; yet you must be well-instructed so that you do not stumble and fall into error. Then you will learn how humankind began its life and its struggle, and how far it has come. When you are ready, you must turn to My fountainhead of teachings and revelations, so that I may show you the future and the goal that awaits you.

24. Let everyone prepare in the way that his conscience dictates. Understand that the time of the struggle will come, and that you should not then seek the shade of a hermitage to meditate , but rather that you should face the world and its temptations head-on and not flee from that struggle for even a moment.

25. If you do not prepare yourselves, if you do not delve into my teaching, a theory may arise among people tomorrow that—though false—will have the appearance of truth, and it is not my will that you be portrayed as deceivers. For they will try to prove that my coming at this time did not correspond to the truth.

26. Use your own strength to prepare yourselves, and do not waste it by judging the works of others.

27. Many times I have already told you: Unite. Yet when I speak to you of unity, understand that I am not speaking only of your congregations, but that this word encompasses the entire globe.

28. Recognize that I have not come to inspire you to perform any ritual. Neither in the Second Era nor in this one have I sought a throne or a place of honor in the places of worship you have designated for My veneration. Today I tell you that you must not offer Me the treasures of the earth or human vanities, for you would then be doing the same thing as the Tempter did with Jesus in the wilderness: offering Him his kingdom in exchange for Mine.

You already know that My kingdom is not of this world. That is why I became human, was born in humility, and lived in the same way—to prove

to you that the power and glories of the earth are not necessary to gain the Kingdom of Heaven.

29. But why should you offer Me material riches when you already know that everything is Mine? Give Me what I do not yet possess: your love.

30. It is your spirit to which I turn, for it is a part of Mine and must return to Me. But to save it, I had to descend to it. Today, it is your spirit that must rise through virtue until it reaches My bosom.

31. My disciples, you seek within yourselves the thoughts and deeds that are pleasing to Me in order to obtain My grace, and I, who know your love and effort, grant you what you implore. It is not earthly goods that you ask of Me; you do not strive so much for fleeting joys as for those that are lasting. You are walking the path to eternal life, where you will find rest from your struggle.

32. Feast on the essence contained in My Word, and when you are afflicted by pain, take comfort in the thought that in it you will discover a light that will always show you the way to eternal life. It is precisely this pain that will not allow the soul to slumber or become complacent; it will be like dew that refreshes and revives the heart.

33. Throughout the ages, I have spoken to you of eternal life, of that path the soul travels—a path that has no end—along which it develops, perfects itself, and reaches its Lord.

So that you might have an example you could understand and follow, I came in the fullness of time. I took on the form of Jesus, was born, and lived as a human being; I obeyed the divine and human laws, felt the hardships of this life, and worked for my daily bread. But beyond fulfilling these duties, I gave the world my message of love and gentleness.

34. When the time came to preach and act, I devoted My spirit to fulfilling this mission.

35. Not everyone has understood that the soul is more important than the body. And from this teaching of love that I gave you, you have presented Me with very few fruits. How fragile your heart is! Many claim to love Me, yet fail to recognize the benefits of My teaching.

36. At that time, when I revealed to My disciples that I would return to humanity, they asked Me when My prophecies would be fulfilled, and I told them, “Watch and pray, and you will see them.”

Many expected Me very soon, yet it is only now that I have come as Judge to prepare the way for all people. If they would open their spiritual eyes, they would see Me descending on the “white cloud” and sending down countless rays of light upon the earth from there.

37. Who could possibly fathom the essence of My Spirit, since I am Light, divine Love, and since there is no material form within Me? I have come to you in the midst of poverty. The virtue I taught you is the same one I preached in the Second Era. I wish to draw your hearts closer to Me and want you to recognize My renewed manifestation.

38. There are many who, out of fear or lack of diligence, have not evolved and merely follow the Law of Moses without acknowledging the coming of the Messiah; and there are others who, although they believe in Jesus, have nevertheless not awaited the promised Spirit of Comfort. Now I have come down for the third time, and they have not awaited Me.

39. The angels have announced these revelations, and their call has filled the space. Have you recognized them? It is the Spiritual World that has come to you to bear witness to My presence. Everything that is written will be fulfilled. The destruction that has been unleashed will overcome the pride and vanity of humankind, and humankind—having become humble—will seek Me and call Me Father. Love Me, and you will recognize Me. In this way, the plea for peace among the nations will spring from your hearts.

I love you all, and when you return to Me, spiritually prepared, I will make a covenant with humankind, and there will be great joy in the Father and in the children.

40. Those who were expecting Me were not surprised by My words spoken through man. The others denied that the Master had returned to reveal Himself to the world in this form. Yet I tell you: Pray and seek, study the prophecies, listen to the voice of conscience deep within you, and you will know how to answer every question that is put to you.

41. I bless you, My people. I have given you life and encourage you on the path of evolution because I love you. I have given human beings and the lower beings the elements necessary for life. You all live in Me and are subject to My will. I have told you that “not a leaf stirs from the tree without My will.” To live, you have the air you breathe, the sun that warms your bodies, the waters, and the fruits that nourish you. But to you, who are endowed with spirit, I grant access to My secret treasuries so that you may learn all that is necessary for your spiritual ascent. Your spirit will not die, whereas material nature exists today and will be no more tomorrow. For I created it to be a servant to humankind, and once it has fulfilled its purpose, it will vanish.

42. The earth, the plants, and the animals pay tribute of gratitude to their God. All of creation bows and submits to the laws. The wild animals in the forest love one another; they do not kill beings of their own kind,

and if they do, it is only to feed themselves. They respect their mates, do not reproduce before their time, and do not criticize one another.

Yet you humans are doing exactly the opposite, because you have free will and your own will. But I have given you a conscience and the law to illuminate your path. Wake up; open your eyes to the light of My teaching. Since you must come to Me—why are you slowing your steps? Do not make the journey of life a painful one. Allow the soul to seek Me, to love Me, to understand Me, and to grow strong and be revived through prayer and acts of love.

43. I am preparing you so that you may fulfill My law with zeal. In this way, you can instruct your fellow human beings and be a support to them.

44. I want you to love Me as a Father and to see Me in the perfect work of My creation. Do not deny Me in the crystal-clear water of the streams, in the green of the fields, in the air that caresses your cheeks, in the star-studded firmament. Do not cause Me this pain.

45. Behold how I pour out My creative power to nourish your soul. I heal those who are lepers in body and soul. For just as the body needs nourishment to live, so too does the soul need spiritual nourishment. It needs love, communion with its Father, and the fulfillment of its duties. In this harmony, you will be able to live happily today on earth and tomorrow in your spiritual home.

46. My love is with you. My inspiration is conveyed into words through the intellectual faculties of those creatures prepared for this purpose. They are My interpreters, and I reveal Myself according to their spiritual preparation and capacity. All of you could be the bearers of My voice. Human beings are too small to receive the power of My divinity. Yet I send a limited ray to their intellect so that I may make Myself understood, and so that My Word may be spoken through their lips. I say to you: Come forth to receive your Master's love and instruction, to quench your thirst for knowledge.

Some of you feel fear; yet I ask you: Why do you harbor this fear, when I have always been with all My children, when you carry Me in your hearts?

47. My love for you has been great, and that is why I have chosen you from various regions and nations—because you need Me greatly. You have made a covenant with Me because in times past you did not fulfill your mission, and it is necessary to hasten your steps so that you may come to Me pure and sincere, just as you came forth from Me.

48. You have not yet reached perfection, and yet you are already in the fullness of time. For a long time now, I have been speaking in this era

through human intermediaries. I have spoken to you in parables, and when you read the Scriptures—in which My Word was conveyed and recorded by the first messengers—you will marvel at My patience and feel sorrow over your own negligence. In all the congregations where people gather, I have given My living Word in abundance, and I have told you: Study yourselves so that you may understand your fellow human beings. Feel their pain; love them as I love you.

49. I have come, longing for that part of My Spirit that is within you and that belongs to Me, in order to reclaim it. I come to declare war—not on humanity, but on sin and evil. In this battle, which is already raging within you, you must remain strong. Make use of your gifts so that, to the extent that you do good, they may multiply and become inexhaustible. When I speak to you of renewal, it is because you have lost the grace and purity with which I adorned you, and which you should have preserved throughout the ages.

50. I told you that I would come "in the cloud," and that My angels would come with Me as well. Have these prophecies not been fulfilled? Has My Spiritual World not spoken and confirmed all My words?

Great trials will come and will shake the earth. I do not want you to seek Me then as a Judge—seek Me as Father and Master. I will show you the true path of life, love, and humility, so that you may desire neither a crown nor a scepter. If you wish to be great, be humble.

51. I want you to be united. For after 1950, you will no longer hear your Father's Word through the messengers, and your soul will long for encouragement to continue on this path, and many of you will be weak like Peter, and others will doubt like Thomas. But who will take John as a model? Truly, I tell you, if you love Me as that chosen disciple did, you will see Me in all My glory, and I will say to you: "Come to Me, you who are sorrowful; I am the Father and feel the pain of all My children." Pray, and you will feel the Cyrenean very close to you, helping you to carry your cross. Be devoted and strong in your trials, and your sufferings will be lighter.

52. I have prepared this nation and its people for the proclamation of My teaching, so that the people may elevate their souls and, in the hereafter, behold the Second Jerusalem, the promised spiritual land, where they will be reunited with the patriarchs at the end of time.

It is My will that the various races intermingle in this nation, that those who—weary of wars and strife— seek a place to reflect on My teachings, and that those hungry for spiritual enlightenment may receive the manifestation of My Spirit, which fills them with light and comfort, so that

even from this earthly valley they may glimpse the thresholds of the higher life, where the soul will dwell and experience the fulfillment of My Word.

53. I will bestow splendor upon this nation. It will not only soar spiritually but also attain material power. Its fields will be fertile; its inhabitants will possess energy and moral strength; and the spirit I have trained will bear witness to its elevation and knowledge of My law.

54. When the worldly person comes and contemplates My work among you, he will feel the desire to improve his life, and he will seek the natural principles that will help him make amends. He will reflect on the Law, will long for My Word, and his soul will once again be in communion with Me. I will speak to him secretly and lovingly and set him at the beginning of the path. When he has traveled this stretch of the way, he will begin to strive upward to climb the mountain where I await him.

55. Not everyone will hear My Word in this time in the same way that I speak to you, My disciples. Yet know that everyone who seeks Me will find Me. My inspiration will be within everyone who loves Me, and of this you shall bear witness. Once you have set out to fulfill your mission before them, prepare the way for them by setting an example of love and humility.

56. Stay close to Me; let the eyes of your spirit open and your heart feel My love; let everything you hear and feel be preserved within your being, so that tomorrow, when you remember My Word and interpret it, you may instruct your fellow human beings.

57. Do not neglect these lessons, which are pages from the Book of Wisdom that I now give you for your salvation.

58. I receive you, and in you I receive all My children. My wisdom descends upon all My disciples who have known how to prepare their minds and hearts.

59. I come to your hearts as light and strength, as peace and love, so that you may not feel weak in the presence of others.

60. You arm yourselves with patience, for you know that you have the noble task of spreading brotherhood and peace throughout the world; for you know that you must remain vigilant so that the will of the Heavenly Father may be fulfilled. You must be like sentinels watching over this mission that has not yet been fulfilled.

61. My voice ceaselessly calls people to the path of the Law. Yet you, who were the first to receive My revelations in this age, have become the last, so that you may witness the multitudes of people coming to Me. But since you are among those who recognized Me first, you are obligated to

be an example within the context of My teaching, to be a pillar of support for your fellow human beings.

62. I see that, in light of the magnitude of your task, you still lack the courage and faith to be the apostles of the Third Era. You still have moments in your lives of weakness, despair, and inner struggle. Overcome all obstacles. Your heart has already sensed the greatness of My work. You have realized that My Word is encouraging. Through My teachings, you have learned to pray to free yourselves from temptation.

63. The Master does not want you to continue wasting time. See how humanity has made progress in some respects. But I want your progress to be complete, so that human life and spiritual life are in harmony.

64. This life is a wonderful opportunity presented to your soul to make progress. Set out on your journey, grow, and develop. See how everything in creation evolves and changes.

In the beginning, in your immaturity, you were like an atom; but thanks to the intelligence with which I endowed you, you eventually took the elements of nature into your own hands to make use of them. Even when you first began to inhabit the earth, the Law that awaited you was already in force upon it. Since that time, the Father has revealed spiritual life to you and sent you on the path to that homeland where you must arrive in order to rest and enjoy peace after the struggle to attain your purification.

65. Always listen to the voice of your conscience, so that it may tell you whether you have fulfilled the law or not.

(Parable)

66. Listen: A man was on a high mountain. He knew the mountains, the forests, and the paths along which he kept pressing forward in search of food for his fellow tribesmen. One day, in the midst of his solitude, he heard a voice that said: “I am watching you, man, and I see your toil. That is why I come to you, for I am the life that pulsates in all creation.

But listen: Rise up, look, and go to those who belong to you, and tell them what you have heard and what you have felt but could not see. When they are convinced of what you already believe, form with them the nucleus of a people. Lead them on the path to the fulfillment of the promise of a land that I have prepared for them.” When that man heard this voice, he felt his heart pounding with power and did not dare to lift his face to look at the One who spoke to him thus. He felt an unknown force penetrating his being, as if a heavenly light were flooding his soul with life-giving energy.

When that voice fell silent, he felt the weariness of his body fade, yet at the same time he felt the weight of a responsibility upon his soul.

Afterward, he set out to join his people to bear witness to what had happened, and since he was a righteous man, everyone believed his word. The man said, “That voice I heard spoke to me of a path; yet I do not know which of all those I know it is. Perhaps there is one that leads to some great city, or perhaps it leads to a vast land full of vineyards.”

One night, as he rested on his bed, he heard a clear voice in his spirit—no longer in his senses—that said to him, “Your eyes do not know the way, for it is discernible only to the spirit. It is the way of my law.” After that, he heard the commandments of the Law, which spoke of loving God more than anything created, of not worshiping Him through images created by the imagination or superstition; he also heard them speak of love for one another. This, they said, is the Way—the way of love and goodness.

When the man awoke, he realized that all of this had been a divine revelation given to his spirit. Once again, he bore witness to his family about what he had received in his dreams, and, filled with faith and obedience, he united all the members of his tribe so that, through their union, they might become the seed of a strong and great people.

(End of the parable)

67. This is My parable for this day, in which I speak to you of Moses—that spirit to whom the church leaders of this time bear a resemblance; he who prayed in silence and conversed with his Father; he who led his people on a long journey through the desert; indeed, he who, in the face of the weakness of the multitudes, shattered the tablets of the Law upon the ground.

68. Three ages have now passed, and today I ask you: Who among you knows the way? Who is the one who is truly preparing himself to hear the voice of the Eternal One? Where are those who could say to Me, as your brothers would have done in other times: “Lord, if the sacrifice of my existence is necessary for the sake of Your work, then do with me according to Your will.”

69. Today I find no one who speaks thus to his Master. How do you intend to make My Word known to the world in this age? It is necessary for you to unite so that My work of love and sincerity may be recognized. If you were to present it through rites, symbols, or creeds, you will not succeed in stirring the souls of your fellow human beings. If, on the other hand, you set an example of love through your deeds, My law will be recognized and respected.

70. Study My Word, for in it you will hear the voice of the Father, which, through your conscience, will always guide you on the path and allow you to behold the perfection that you will gradually attain in Him.

71. Just as you explore the human body and are amazed at the sight of it—which is only the outward form of a human being—so too should you immerse yourselves in the contemplation and study of the soul, for only in this way will you recognize its greatness.

72. Strive, and even if your struggle is fierce, do not grow weary of bearing witness to My truth. Do good, even if it requires self-sacrifice. You have the task of saving your fellow human beings.

73. I give you my blessing and my forgiveness.

May My peace be with you!

Instruction 180
(given during World War II)

1. I give you light so that you may fathom My Word and understand My instruction, beloved disciples.

2. The “worker” must continue to cultivate and plow the field into which he must sow the seed with faith and the desire to bring in a bountiful harvest. But the Master tells you: Take care to choose soil that is suitable, so that the seed does not perish, and you may always reap fruits that correspond to the love with which you have cultivated your land.

3. All of you can be “workers in My fields”; but first, it is necessary to feel and understand this mission. The purpose of this teaching is to remove the dark blindfold from the eyes of the ignorant and to enable the “lame” to walk, thereby showing them that I am the only God whom they should serve. Therefore, I tell you: I am preparing you to serve as examples to others, since you have opened your eyes to the light and humbly acknowledged that you were ignorant. Through you, I will likewise sow and reap the fruits of My mercy.

4. Your fellow human beings will ask you how you received this instruction, how My revelations took place, and why you follow this path. You shall answer every question with absolute truthfulness. For if you do not adhere to the truth, you will not be strong and will be defeated. Then the seed will not sprout.

5. I do not want you to be left empty-handed, nor do I want you to be without a harvest at the end of your struggle, after I have set you apart from the world to follow My way and have called you “My disciples.” It would not be just if you were to reap disappointment and bitterness simply because you have not learned to defend My work by studying and exploring it, in order to gain sufficient strength, peace of mind, and knowledge to withstand the trials.

6. My teaching is a single lesson that has been expressed in many forms so that you may understand it, and to which you have nothing to add. Yet although it is the Law, I do not wish to impose it upon you, for then you would fall into hypocrisy by outwardly feigning obedience to it while your heart violates it.

7. I have placed the conscience within your being so that it may be present in all your ways, for the conscience is able to distinguish good from evil and right from wrong. Guided by this light, you cannot be deceived, nor can you be called ignorant. How could a spiritualist deceive

his own neighbor or attempt to deceive himself, when he possesses within his own being the light of his Creator?

8. At that time, a rich young man approached Jesus and said to him, “Master, I believe I deserve the Kingdom you promise, because I follow your teachings.” Jesus asked him:

9. “Do you keep the Law?” And the young man replied, “Yes, Lord, I fast, treat my fellow human beings well, do no harm to anyone, and give a portion of my wealth to support the temple.”

Then Jesus said to him, “If you wish to follow Me, leave behind everything you possess and follow the Master.” But the young man possessed so much in this world that he did not want to part with his riches and preferred to part ways with the Lord. He believed he was fulfilling My law, yet he deceived himself.

10. How often have I told you: Practice active charity, demonstrate this virtue, but do not boast about it, for then it will no longer be mercy, and you would be deceiving yourselves!

11. Disciples: If you do not wish to commit errors or mistakes, examine your actions in the light of your conscience. And if there is anything that clouds it, search yourselves thoroughly, and you will discover the blemish so that you may correct it. There is a mirror within you in which you can look at yourselves and see whether you are pure or not.

12. The spiritualist is to be recognized by his deeds, which, to be pure, must be dictated by conscience. Whoever acts in this way will feel that he is rightfully called My disciple.

13. Who could deceive Me?—No one. I do not judge you by *what* you do, but by the *intention* with which you do it. I am within your conscience and beyond it. How can you believe that I cannot know your deeds and their motives?

14. Prepare yourselves for the struggle, so that My work may not be attacked because of your evil deeds. For in many cases, humanity’s acceptance or rejection of My work will depend on you.

15. But what can destroy My work, since it is Truth itself, since it is spotless purity? You, however, would very well miss opportunities to earn merit and elevate the soul.

16. If anyone does not know My truth, it is because they have not engaged with it and drunk from this spring, which pours out its crystal-clear water for all lips thirsting for love.

17. The truth that I revealed to the patriarchs, the prophets, and the righteous is the same truth that I am showing you today. For My teaching, which you receive today, is the law of all ages, by which I have shown you

the path to upward development so that you may continue your life's journey to its destination. In My teaching, I have never told you anything that does not have a truthful explanation. But if *you* were to give different or convoluted explanations, if you were to alter My instruction, or if you were to give an erroneous interpretation to those who need clarification, you will reap a poor harvest.

18. Pay attention to how you pass on the teachings and how you speak. Understand that you are responsible for a very great gift.

19. I am the owner of the seed; you are the workers. If anyone is lazy and fails to fulfill his duty—if anyone strays from the path—do not blame Me, who calls you everywhere. Recognize that whoever wishes to attain salvation must make a certain effort.

20. Behold, I speak to your hearts so that, feeling Me, you may say, "Master, I will follow You."

21. Listen carefully: Throughout all ages, the Father of humanity has made His love known through messages to His messengers. This love, which you have been trying to understand and feel up to this very moment, is precisely the love that has always caressed you.

22. I want you to be filled with this light, for without love you will not reach Me. Without this power, you cannot comprehend My glory.

23. My Word touches the most delicate strings of your heart so that you may awaken to love and understand that if you live only to acquire the riches of the world, and you have neither space nor time left for your heart and soul to develop their capacities, then these will not unfold on their path of development.

24. Do not let your heart become conceited, for it symbolizes the fire of eternity from which all things emerged and where all things are revitalized.

25. The Spirit uses the heart to love through the body. If you love only according to the law of matter, your love will be fleeting, for it is limited. But if you love spiritually, that feeling resembles that of the Father, who is eternal, perfect, and unchanging.

26. All life and all creation are connected to the Spirit, for it possesses eternal life. Do not limit yourselves; love Me and love one another, for you possess that divine spark of "Being" that knows no bounds in love—which is God Himself.

27. Understand that everything that exists is there for you, just as everything, by its very nature, is a ceaseless tribute and a continuous homage to the Creator.

28. From all beings I receive their fruit, yet everything receives from Me the life-giving power.

29. I explain all these teachings to you so that your soul may no longer be a prisoner of your senses—so that when you set out to spread My teaching, you may make known that the soul, like all creation, is subject to the law of evolution.

30. “Evolution”—a word that will be on people’s lips once they begin to concern themselves with the soul; for it signifies progress, ascent, transformation, and perfection.

31. When will humanity finally be free of prejudice, so that it no longer turns to outward forms, nor sees everything around it as greater than itself? Then, when it attains freedom of the spirit.

32. Now you can surely understand that when I have always revealed Myself to people in wisdom, it was to liberate the souls held captive by limited intellectual faculties.

33. Even today, there are still people with limited intellect and without inspiration. Although, given their level of development, people should already possess a clear and alert mind, many still think and live as they did in primitive times.

Others have made great strides in science, but in doing so have isolated themselves in their vanity and selfishness, believing they have reached the pinnacle of knowledge. Yet they have come to a standstill on the path to their spiritual progress.

34. To you who have listened to Me during this time and have heard that the word “Spirit” is constantly repeated in My teachings, I say that the greatness and the light contained in this word will shake this humanity when it finally comprehends it.

35. Continue to make yourselves worthy of this grace through properly understood humility. “Humility” does not mean wretchedness, nor does it mean material poverty.

36. Preserve your moral strength; for, like steel on the anvil, you have been tempered by the sufferings of this life.

37. I see that you are at peace with your destiny. If your past was painful, do not dwell on it any longer. Forget it and live peacefully in the present. Do not fear the future, for “tomorrow” is I.

38. All My prophecies will be fulfilled, and this small nation of yours will be regarded by humanity as the “Promised Land.” I will ensure that hearts within it feel peace and that souls are enlightened. High rulers of other nations will come to it and, within its bosom, find inspiration to govern with love.

39. The “lost tribes of Israel” will come to gather in this land prepared through My mercy and to feel My peace.

40. You must be prepared, for your fellow human beings will turn to you. You do not know how or when, but My Word will be fulfilled.

41. Therefore, I urge you to unite so that your fellow human beings may feel that they have arrived at the bosom of the Lord’s people, where they will receive what is My will.

42. I am making you aware in advance of all the events of the future. As for those “tribes,” I tell you that, moved by My wisdom, they will come here to receive the inheritance that you have been given. They will not come by chance; but it is necessary that you be united so that you may see My Word come to pass.

43. In the Second Era, when the emperor ruled over Palestine, the land was divided against itself. The people of Israel were slaves to the Gentiles, and they felt the weight of the yoke of tyranny upon their shoulders.

44. It was precisely at that time that the Son of God came to humanity.

45. How much pain there was among that people, and how great was the selfishness of men! But they heard My Word, and it was like balm on all the wounds of that dispossessed people. I quenched their thirst for love, and therefore those who believed in Me said, “Only the Nazarene knows how to love.” And yet I was misunderstood.

When people led Me to make the sacrifice, they asked Me, “Jesus, where are those who followed You?” At that moment, I looked upon Jerusalem and said, “The time has not yet come for the seed to sprout. But the time will come, and humanity will then come to know the fruit.” And indeed—after My departure, My disciples set out and made My Word known.

46. Now I tell you: In the year 1950, those who will not obey My Word will appear, and they will cause Me to suffer the sacrificial death once again—which is the disobedience and discord among you yourselves. Then I will say, as I did then: “I have planted My seed in these hearts, and it will blossom, and the nations will eat of its fruit and come to know My Word as recorded in the Scriptures.”

47. This legacy is intended for you. Remember that you must always sow goodness along your path.

48. The days are drawing near when the Christian world will focus in its heart on commemorating the drama that took place on Golgotha some two thousand years ago. Then some will reflect to determine whether the actions of their lives are in harmony with their conscience, or whether they have been weak in the face of temptation.

49. Yet this people, who are listening to Me at this moment, feel that they do not need to gaze upon the image of the Crucified One, for they understand that the blood shed on Calvary is still at work in the hearts of men. For it was “poured out” to show them how to fulfill a mission. The spiritual people do not need to relive that drama; it has learned to elevate itself spiritually until it feels and beholds the glories that exist in the Spirit. To those who have doubted, like Thomas, I have allowed them to place their fingers in Jesus’ wounds and to see My blood, which is still fresh, and which, like an inexhaustible spring, continues to pour out love and strength into every soul.

50. I have told you that I am so close to you that I know even the most secret of your thoughts, that I am everywhere you are, for I am omnipresent. I am the Light that illuminates your mind through inspirations or enlightening ideas.

51. I am within you, for I am the Spirit that animates you, the conscience that judges you. I am in your senses and in your body, for I am in all of creation.

52. Feel Me more and more within you and in everything that surrounds you, so that when the moment comes to leave this world, you may enter fully into spiritual life, and there may be no disturbance in your soul caused by the impressions the sensory world might leave behind; and so that you may draw one step closer to Me, who am the Source of infinite purity from which you will drink eternally.

53. You do not know how much time you have left to take this step. Therefore, stay alert, for temptation will seek to make you stumble. I am preparing you and promise you that My mercy will be ready to rescue you from the storm. I will offer you My help when you are in danger of falling, for to Me there is no one who is more worthy, nor anyone who is less worthy. I am the Father, and whenever you come to Me in repentance, I will receive you and give you your reward according to your merits.

54. Reflect and examine your lives. Let yourselves be enlightened by the light of your spirit. I will make your spiritual progress known to you.

55. Interpret My Word correctly, knowing full well that it is not its form that is to be fathomed, but the meaning it contains and the goal toward which it guides you. My spokespeople may make mistakes; yet what comes from God is pure and cannot be tainted.

56. I have given you a seed from which you are to reap a bountiful harvest. Take Me as your example and spread love and mercy among your fellow human beings along the path of life. Then humanity will recognize the faith and strength that you have attained.

57. Try to understand the meaning of My work, just as those who followed Me to the very end understood and interpreted it.

58. When you have prepared your heart as a sanctuary in which you await your Father's visit, so that He may feel the warmth of your love within it, then you can truly say that "the lark" has been with you. I am surrounded by men, women, and children, and all are like nestlings on the Tree of Life.

59. You have wandered ceaselessly, searching within the earth for the roots of certain trees to judge their fruit, and often you have discovered the gnawing worm in those roots. Afterward, you sought Me on mountains and in valleys—hoping to hear a fatherly or at least a friendly voice— —that would free you from uncertainty and lead you on the path of truth. Now that you hear My Word, you thank Me for granting you the opportunity to hear My teaching, which prepares you for a more perfect spiritual communication than the one you currently have.

Today I must limit My light so that you may understand Me. But the moment will come when your soul and your mind will be able to bear My wisdom directly. Today, a little light and peace in their hearts is enough for many—for children, a caress; for the weary elderly, the loving gaze of their children; for through this they feel a ray of light in their weary and sorrowful hearts. But afterward, all will set out in search of a light that illuminates their life's journey.

60. If many of My children were asked today whether they would wish to hear My teachings, they would answer that they are unworthy of them. Yet I tell you that none of My children is unworthy to hear Me. All need My Word: the righteous, to be refreshed by hearing their God; the ignorant, to learn and achieve the development of their souls through the Master's teachings; the sinners, to be renewed through their repentance as they listen to the Father.

61. A voice reaches Me and says to Me: "Come and see how weak I am on earth, how stained my soul is. I know that You love me and can forgive me, that You are my guide in my darkness and my support in my loneliness. Come to my aid, for in the trials of this hour I feel the pain of the agony of death."

62. Who speaks to Me in this way? Who sends their cries to Me in this manner, longing for grace? Is *it a* heart? No, people, it is humanity, which has not forgotten that I am Love. It recognizes its wickedness and asks for redemption.

63. I wept over your departure from the moment you left the spiritual homeland to come to Earth. Since then, it has been my tears and my blood

that have forgiven your sins, and my kind and calm voice has ceaselessly guided you on your journey through life. My shadow has followed you on all your paths. It was I who truly missed you, not you. For when you left, you felt strong, and you believed that you no longer needed My assistance. Your path was one of free will; your senses expanded to take in and touch everything that surrounded you , and you had to fall very deeply to turn your eyes back to Me. Even then, you remembered that you had a Father at whose table you had sat. Then you called out to your Lord; yet I had already called out to you and urged you to be present at My table. I had sought you out like a father who saw his child walk away as a little one, with innocence in his heart and without knowledge of the way.

64. If you ponder My Word, you will understand that the Father's intention, when He sent you into the world to traverse its paths full of dangers and temptations, was not that you should lose your way on them. For they were designed in advance so that upon them you would receive the necessary lessons for the development of the soul, to give you the experience you lacked, and ultimately, to allow you to return to Me filled with light.

When your spirit emerged from Me, it was like a spark that the winds had to transform into a flame, so that upon your return to Me, your light might become one with that of the Divinity.

65. I speak to you from the summit of the new mountain. There I await you, and truly, I tell you: On the day of your arrival, there will be a celebration in this Kingdom. You come there along the path of suffering, thereby atoning for your transgressions—a path that I did not mark out, but which humanity has created. You also made Me walk this path. Yet since then, the path of sacrifice and suffering has been glorified by My blood.

66. Hear the sound of My voice in infinity, just as you hear the sound of a bell.

67. Bear in mind that it is the time of judgment; for truly, I tell you, every transgression will be atoned for. The earth itself will demand an accounting for the misuse that humanity has made of it and its natural realms. Everything that has been destroyed will call you to account and thereby make people realize that they were created by the Creator with loving intentions, and that it is precisely that one Will—which could destroy them—that cares for them, protects them, and blesses them.

68. Can a soul truly depart this planet in peace when that which it desecrated and destroyed calls out to hold it accountable? These are the ones who had to create a world for themselves in which remorse,

materialism, and the consequences of a life of disobedience to My Law are like dark mists in which they wander in pain until light dawns within them , so that they may begin to restore all that they have destroyed.

69. To support them, I say to them: Behold, here is the Master once again among His disciples.

70. Today I come to kindle faith in those who are discouraged for a short time.

71. When I have come to you, I will also come to all those who turn to Me. My love and My light are for everyone.

72. When the Lord's message is proclaimed among His disciples, you feel infinite joy in your souls, and even if My message is brief, you are content.

73. I want you to be able to feel the peace and joy you experience when you hear Me, even when you seek Me in prayer, so that whenever you attain that inner elevation, your thoughts may be like life-giving dew descending upon barren fields.

74. While the world is in turmoil, the shadow of chaos falls upon the nations, and war shakes humanity, I hear those who say, "If nothing is impossible for God—why does He not stop the war and create a new world full of peace?" Yet I tell you that just as there is war within man, so too is there peace within him. Every person possesses a strict and wise conscience, and through it, he is able to choose the path that is beneficial to him.

75. Already a new struggle has broken out in the world. Entire nations are fighting with the aim of defeating their enemies. Others strive for supremacy in order to subjugate peoples and keep them as slaves, and still others so that their race may prove itself to be the highest of all; yet in their blindness, they do not recognize the abyss that awaits them all.

76. Let your thoughts penetrate this atmosphere of darkness and confusion like a ray of light. With them, you will help your fellow human beings to think clearly in moments of trial. In this way, you will fulfill the mission I have entrusted to you.

77. Be strong so that you may control your passions; then you will not take sides with one party or the other. Your heart must burn with compassion and brotherhood for *all*, and inwardly share in the sufferings and hardships that afflict this humanity. Thus, your heart will beat in harmony with Mine.

Every good deed you do will have its reward. Or do you not think that the coming of peace among people would be a reward for your prayers?

78. Behold, it is no sacrifice that I ask of you. I do not send you out to preach among those unrestrained multitudes; I do not deliver you into the hands of the pagans. For now, it is enough that you purify your thoughts so that with them you may illuminate the path of your fellow human beings.

79. Fight, pray, and stay vigilant, so that temptation—which has the power to present itself to you in the most alluring forms—does not lead you astray from your good intentions and prevent you from fulfilling your duties. Learn to fight against it and overcome it. Do not sleep, for it will fight until the very end.

80. Your struggle is greater than you can imagine, because this adversary is invisible. For often you seek him in many places, yet he lies hidden within yourselves, in your feelings, and in your passions. There is no better weapon for this struggle than prayer.

81. The Father has given you His counsel. Even though each teaching is different, its essence, meaning, and purpose are the same: to bestow My love upon you and to show you the path to perfection, which will bring you salvation.

82. During these days of remembrance, even the hardest heart feels My presence. In infinity, the sound of the divine bell rings out ceaselessly, heralding the dawn of this new era. But how deaf is the heart of humanity!

83. When people finally awaken and come forward in longing for My Word, it will already be too late, for I will no longer be there. Then they will be able to receive only the testimony of My revelation. Many will lament that they did not seek Me out in the places where I revealed Myself, and that they did not hear My voice.

84. In this time, humanity is afflicted by great trials. Lamentations rise up in every corner of the world. The reason for this is that souls have come to earth to reap the fruits of what they sowed in other times; for no one escapes My justice. I would no longer be perfect if I did not make this clear to you, if I did not let you reap the fruit of your deeds. Yet I also equip people through the light of this message. The news of My return will reach every ear, along with the teachings I left for humanity . My disciples will set out to bring healing balm to the sick; they will be the bearers of the cross for those weighed down by the burden of their cross. — I repeat these instructions often for you, so that you will not forget them after My departure.

85. Watch and pray, that you may be strong. But pray with the Spirit, so that you may attain perfect communion with the Lord and rejoice in it. When you see that what you received through inspiration during moments

of prayer has become a reality, this will be proof that you have had a moment of spiritual communion with the Master.

86. Bring your way of seeking Me and praying to perfection. Consider this: When My Word is no longer heard within your places of worship, the men of the churches will set out to reclaim you; they will try to win you back. Will you then be able to close your eyes to this light and set aside the mission you have received, contenting yourselves instead with the performance of a ritual?

87. Do not be afraid when I sometimes speak of your being slandered and persecuted. I am only telling you that if you fulfill My Divine Law and obey the laws of the earth, you have nothing to fear.

88. Prove even now that you have not heard Jesus speak in vain during this time, that—since I called you "disciples"—you know how to bear this title with dignity. In the face of the truthfulness and purity of your actions, even the most obstinate will yield. When the time of conflict between religious teachings and beliefs comes upon the world, when people resist the proclamation of My spiritual teaching most strongly, the miracles I grant you will be greatest, and those proofs will make the world tremble.

May My peace be with you!

Teaching 181

1. You, multitudes of listeners, come to the Light; close your physical eyes for a few moments and behold with your spirit the radiance of My Presence coming to you. It is the divine Light of love and wisdom that I wish to give you as a garment. It is the Light that dispels the darkness of ignorance, fanaticism, and malice.

2. I give you My teaching on this day, which you have dedicated to physical rest and the care of the soul. It is the seventh day, on which you rest from the toil of the week, on which you reap the fruit of your labor and gather strength to continue on your path.

3. Consider this day a symbol of the seventh stage of your development—the one in which the final seal will be opened, in which you will rest after the long journey of life.

4. Many believe that My Light descends only upon those places where My Word is proclaimed; but the truth is that My spiritual presence is with everyone. That is why I have called the Light I send you the Universal Ray. For at the very moment it radiates through the messengers, all creatures feel it in different ways. Yes, people, since I am almighty and omnipresent, I manifest Myself in various forms, all of which are spiritual. — When you saw Me as a human being in the Second Era, it was because I sought to reach your hearts. But now you "see" Me coming spiritually, for it is your soul that I wish to enlighten.

5. You have called Me "Savior," and you will continue to call Me "Savior," because I turn you away from evil paths.

6. Do not curse the trials that afflict you and all of humanity. Do not say that they are God's punishment, wrath, or vengeance, for then you blaspheme. I tell you that it is precisely these trials that bring humanity ever closer to the saving harbor.

7. Call them justice, atonement, or lessons, and it will be accurate and correct. Wrath and vengeance are human passions characteristic of beings who are still far from peace of mind, harmony, and perfection. It is not just for you to give my love for you—which governs all my works—the vulgar name "punishment" or the unworthy name "vengeance."

8. Consider that you have voluntarily set out on thorny paths or into dark abysses, and that you have not heeded My loving call nor listened to the voice of your conscience; therefore, it became necessary for pain to come to your aid, to awaken you, to halt you, to bring you to your senses, and to lead you back to the true path.

9. It has been necessary to allow pain to be present in the darkness and peace to dwell in the light, so that you may freely choose the spiritual state to which you aspire.

10. When I see that you allow yourselves to be overcome by pain, and that instead of drawing the lessons contained in every trial, you content yourselves with weeping, cursing, or simply waiting for death as the end of your suffering, then I draw near to you to speak lovingly to your heart, to give it comfort and hope, and to strengthen it so that it may overcome itself, its weakness, and its lack of faith, and so that it may triumph over the trials; for in this triumph lies peace, light, and spiritual happiness, which is true happiness.

11. For this I have come, people, to dispel the endless night that enveloped you and to give you a new day full of radiance. My Word will perform the miracle of melting the ice in your hearts, so that they may begin to feel the spiritual and beat for all that is good. My Word will open the bolts of the prison in which your soul found itself confined. Yet it is up to you to perform the other miracle: to attain peace and spiritual ascent through the merits of your works.

12. How distant then will be the paths on which you wounded your feet, leaving a trail of blood and tears, and where you drank the cup of suffering to the dregs!

13. It is My divine desire to save you and lead you into a world of light, beauty, and love, where you will soar joyfully through the elevation of the soul, the nobility of feelings, and the ideal of perfection. Yet do you not recognize My fatherly love in this divine desire? Undoubtedly, whoever does not understand this must be blind.

14. Some claim to grasp Me with their intellect, believing they can thus comprehend Me. Others, who are even more immature and materialistic, wish to see Me in human form in order to believe in Me, without considering that there is a higher sense within their being through which they can understand Me, feel My presence, and behold Me. But this sense can manifest itself only through faith and spiritualization.

15. How much joy those disciples who truly strive for spiritual elevation bring to My Spirit; for they—though they are insignificant and foolish in the eyes of the world—know how to feel My presence in their hearts, to interpret or understand My inspirations, and are in harmony with what My Will grants them.

16. Be like them, so that you may all feel Me and rejoice in My blessings, for I am here for everyone. Behold: Having paved the way with My teaching, I turn My gaze toward you, you small number of hearts who

belong to the younger generation called in this time to follow in My footsteps.

17. This Word of Light that I give you is the spiritual bread with which I nourish you in the Third Era. All My children long for this nourishment in their faith—some in its outward form, and others in its meaning. I receive all with love and grant My grace to all.

18. I said to My apostles during the Last Supper: "Take the bread; it is My Body. Take the wine, which is My Blood, and after My departure, you shall remember this teaching."

19. Now I say to you: Take my Word, which is eternal life, and preserve its meaning. Remember this after 1950, when it is no longer heard, and be nourished by it. Just as my disciples knew how to put their lives in order through my teaching and spread it in humility, so too should you be, so that you may bring this bread of the soul to all who are hungry. For it is written that my Word will not pass away and will be heard by all humanity.

20. I have told you: Hear My Word, and in its essence you will find the bread of God's grace. I have told you: Seek the Father's love, for what is necessary for your life on earth will be given to you in addition.

21. You will have to answer to Me regarding this seed, for I have entrusted it to you at all times. Who can say of himself that he has fulfilled his task and that he is free from every blemish?

22. To practice love for one's neighbor is the highest calling of your destiny. Spread it through deeds, words, and even thoughts; for a thought sent forth with love brings comfort to your fellow human beings.

23. I want you to learn to forgive. I invite you to take up My cross of love and follow Me. I hear and receive the one who says to Me inwardly, "Lord, I want to follow in Your footsteps."

24. Yet at the same time, I ask you: Who will it be who betrays Me in this Third Era? Examine yourselves, and you will answer Me when the time comes.

25. Whoever does not obey My law, whoever denies Me, whoever desecrates or defiles My work in any way—that person will be the one who hands Me over to the mob, who through his deeds cries out, "Crucify Him!" For his actions will cause people to ask themselves, "Are *these* the Master's disciples? Are these the ones who heard His Word?"

26. Love people; do not publicize your good deeds—that will be enough to be the apostles of the Third Era.

27. Today I am present before the world, among humanity, and I say to them: Of what do you accuse Me? I have spoken the truth, have advised

what is good, and have fulfilled My promise to return. I do not deny what I told you in the Second Coming, for I am a model of truthfulness. I continue to bear the heavy cross, and it is man who wounds My body.

28. Remember that the Son of God drew near to people back then, and they did not understand Him. But today you can finally understand Me.

29. I am still crucified, for I am torn into pieces in the form of each one of you. Tell Me: Can I not feel your very own pain? Why, then, do *you* not feel Me?

30. I am being sacrificed once again. Who will crucify Me in this time? Who will shout at Me, "Get out of the way!"

31. My gaze is penetrating and loving at the same time. When a tear wells up in it, it does not fall to the ground, but penetrates your souls. I will always be with you. The world still needs Me.

32. The time will come when you will feel brotherhood among yourselves as you enter the sanctuary of My thoughts.

33. You cannot go where I come from or where I am going at this time. But the day will come when you will enter My presence and recognize Me through this Word. You will then see the Conqueror of death, who gave you eternal life through His sacrifice. For I am the Resurrection and the Life; I am the Comfort who seeks out every sorrowful soul to give it peace.

34. This light that I am currently shining upon you shall be a source of peace and moral strength for future generations.

35. Truly, I tell you once again, I suffer in all who suffer. The hunger and thirst of people for love is also the hunger and thirst of My Spirit. In them I suffer, and in them I am pierced. Yet My love tells you: Disciples, be steadfast, for hypocrites, Pharisees, and pagans will approach you and ask whether you have acknowledged Me and whether you love Me. When faced with these questions, you will be afraid, and if you are weak, you will say, like that apostle, "I never knew that Galilean."

36. Do not forget that your reward is not in this world. If you should be harmed for My sake, do not lose heart. Forgive and love; be My disciples.

37. Do not make the sign of the cross outwardly, for I am hanging on the cross within you.

38. I will make Myself felt in the consciences of all those who commemorate My divine Passion with pagan and worldly celebrations, and I will cause them to feel contrition, their hearts to pound and weep. I will accept their repentance, for it will never be too late to open their eyes to the truth.

39. Purify yourselves from sin and love one another, so that you may take the body of Jesus down from the cross and let your hearts be His shroud.

40. Recognize the fulfillment of My promise: The “Temple” was destroyed, and I rebuilt it in three days. The spiritual sanctuary, in which the Lord dwells, has now been established.

41. I met a devout woman, and when I saw her weeping, I asked her, “Why are you weeping?” And she replied, just as in those days, “I weep because the Master has disappeared. I set out in search of His body, but He is not there.” Then I said to her, “Look up and realize that the Master is with you.”

42. “Go and tell your brothers and sisters to gather, for the Master will surprise them, and I will reveal eternal life to the one who, through faith, is able to sense Me.”

43. Beloved disciples, you are currently seeing Me through the eyes of your faith, for I have taken form in the essence of this Word, in the inspiration of humanity. But I also recognize that Thomas who placed his fingers in My wounds in order to believe. Today you cannot touch My body, for I am intangible. The time when you could touch Me has passed.

44. I have come to you in the Spirit, and the time will come when you will embrace My teaching with your heart and with your spirit. I, the Conqueror of matter, temptation, and death, have penetrated even into the caverns of darkness and have brought light into the souls of those who had inhabited this world and passed into the next life. Bound in chains of remorse and self-reproach, I have let them see the light of My glory and have set them free. For though I dwell in the light, I also descend into the abysses where souls are purified, for I am the Resurrection for all.

45. Be faithful witnesses to these revelations. Feel them and remember them with devotion, so that you may plant their seed in fertile soil.

46. Truly, I tell you, this generation will not pass away before My teaching is made known.

47. You will be misunderstood and rebuked; yet I tell you: Do not fear mockery, not even the death of the body. No one will be able to kill you, for I am with you. After this trial, the world will come to know the spiritual joy of communion with the Father. Peace will come to the nations because, in their change of heart, they will follow My teaching. Be faithful disciples; remember that I have given you enough time and opportunities to get to know the world. What can you really expect from it?

48. Even if you are weak in material terms, you are still strong in spirit. You have understood the meaning of human life, and now you are trying

to grasp the significance of spiritual life. Who among you has not felt within themselves the gifts I have given them? Have faith in Me so that you may penetrate the invisible realm and draw strength from it; for you must still struggle with yourselves.

49. I have awakened you to new life, for you were dead. I have revealed My glory to you and adorned your soul with the light of My Word. Cherish this grace and feel that true life is coming to you.

50. Now forgive and love those who may have offended you, and realize that the offense was not directed at you, but at Me, for I am present in each of My children. If *I* forgive everyone—why then can't *you* forgive? Because of the selfishness and vanity of the flesh! But where does your flesh go? It returns to merge with the elements from which it was formed, while the soul will survive to give an account of all the deeds it has committed through its physical body, as the infinite light of the Creator awaits it to merge with the child in an embrace of love.

51. Who, then, would not wish to be worthy of that reward at that moment?

52. Disciples, I want you to feel at this time the joy experienced by those who saw Me ascend into heaven. My manifestation before the disciples took place to fulfill the promise I gave them one day before My sacrificial death. At that time, I taught them about the life of the soul and the meaning of physical death. They did not understand, and so I had to tell them that I would return as a spiritual being to confirm everything I had told them. Then, when I was among the disciples—already as a spiritual being—and one of them placed his fingers in my fresh wounds, I said to them, "I will always be with you and will come as the Light of the Holy Spirit."

When they intended to rest their heads on the Master's chest, the figure of Jesus vanished, for the proof I had given them of My truth was sufficient. I promised to return to humanity "on the cloud," and these disciples also witnessed the fulfillment of My word from their spiritual abode, and *you* have seen that promise become a reality in your world. This is the Resurrection that I have revealed to you in this time.

53. I leave you My peace. Keep My teachings and let them guide you, so that you do not lose your way in dark shadows. After 1950, you will enter the sanctuary of My divine inspiration, so that you may set out to teach this Good News, just as your brothers, My apostles, did in the Second Era. You will see My pure teaching—free from rituals, traditions, and vanities—flourish. For I have no desire for material churches, but for the hearts of

My children, to transform them into a true sanctuary where the love of Jehovah dwells.

54. What do you bring before Me on this day? Why are you weeping, even though I have given you My peace and have let you feel My love and My tenderness? – You remain silent in response to My question. – I have filled you with grace, yet you feel that you have not known how to make use of it. That is why there is pain in your hearts. But what is it that prevents you from fulfilling your mission? The world in which you live is a testing ground, and the more you purify yourselves, the freer you will feel. Your past transgressions will then no longer weigh upon your soul, and you will be able to evolve spiritually.

Do not fear poverty. If the world robs you of your possessions, if it demands your property, give it up, and you will have lost nothing. Fear the one who would rob you of your peace—the one who tries to extinguish your faith. For these possessions are not only *your* treasure; they also belong to those entrusted to your care. It is the means by which I will grant you salvation, together with that of the people I have entrusted to your care.

55. The intercession of Mary, the loving and selfless Mother, reaches Me, and the Shepherd Elijah commends the people to Me. The divine tenderness, the Shepherd, and your guardian angels pray ceaselessly for you. But I, the Father, know and feel your pain, and My mercy is with you. Be healed, O people, and save humanity. I have shown you the way, and if you desire peace, be people of good will, banish selfishness, and give of what is in your hearts.

Today you do not love one another in spirit, yet the time will come when you will see in every fellow human being an embodiment of Me, an image of My divinity, and this love will drive away the pain.

56. Understand that you all belong to Me. The price of your salvation is the example marked by My blood—My sacrificial death out of love—and it is necessary for you to realize that I come for the sake of your souls, to bring them to the gates of the "Promised Land."

My Word will not forsake you before the appointed time, and afterward, when you have prepared yourselves, the Good News will be made known through you and through My messengers in various nations. My Word will be explored and, ultimately, studied and understood. *Around the year 2000*, humanity's spiritual abilities will begin to manifest, thereby bearing witness to My Word.

57. Prepare yourselves, and in a short time you will recognize your spiritual gifts. You have all possessed an inheritance since the moment of your creation. Therefore, you can all become active and be my "workers."

58. The fields are prepared and await the seed and care. Do not delay; begin to fulfill your mission. The time is favorable, and your prayer and action in accordance with the Law will fill your souls with peace.

59. Only a few moments have passed since you, focused on your spirit, remembered the hour when you saw the Son of God crucified.

60. I have come to tell you that the short time that has passed since then has been beneficial for humanity. I have come to bear witness to My love, and I will be very close to you to reveal Myself to every spirit, every heart, and all flesh, for this is the age of light, the time of the Holy Spirit.

61. Take My teachings as your guide and put them into practice. But do not think that this means a sacrifice for you. If that were the case, it would indicate that your soul has not prepared itself and therefore finds no joy in it.

62. If you wish to follow Jesus, you *must* suffer. But at the heart of that pain will be the joy of suffering for the good of your neighbors. Now your sacrifice will not consist of blood, because times have changed and humanity has evolved; it will consist of love.

63. Your soul laboriously drags behind it a chain forged by the lives I have given you as opportunities for your perfection, which you have not taken advantage of. Each existence forms a link in that chain. Yet if you align your lives with My teachings, if you abide by the Law, you will no longer come to this world to suffer.

64. If you let time pass without studying My Word, I—who am Time—will take you by surprise. Study, so that you may take your rightful place in My work.

65. I want the misunderstanding and differing opinions about My divinity to come to an end. Understand that you have all come forth from a single God.

66. I continue to show you the only path that leads to My bosom. It is long, it is rugged, and there is a trail of blood along it. But at the end of life's journey, you will find flowers of exquisite fragrance and fruits of delicious flavor.

67. Some of you mourn the days when you had happiness and peace. I tell you: Do not sigh. I have brought you happiness and peace anew, and these gifts of grace will last for all eternity.

68. When I tell you, "Ask, and it will be given to you," you ask Me for earthly things. Yet truly—how little you ask of Me! Ask Me above all for

whatever is for the good of your soul. Do not store up treasures on earth, for there are thieves here! Store up treasures in the Kingdom of the Father, for there your wealth will be secure, and it will serve the joy and peace of your soul.

69. The treasures of the earth are riches, power, and titles of false grandeur. The treasures of the spirit are good deeds.

70. I do not disregard the knowledge and science that people have attained. On the contrary, I enlighten their capacity for understanding so that their works may have a noble and lofty purpose. For then they will surely attain true greatness.

71. In the Second Era, I showed the world what man is capable of accomplishing through faith. I raised the dead; to the blind I gave sight; I cleansed the lepers; I enabled the lame to walk.

72. I bless *the* science of humankind that has healed those who stood on the brink of the grave and saved them from death.

73. Now I have come to show you once more My wisdom, which stands above all sciences, and I tell you: The world will come to know the Comforter of the Third Era. But while *you* know that I am once again among humanity, they are still awaiting Me, even though My departure is already near.

74. In My Word of the "Second Era," I let you know that I would come to you once more, that My spiritual hosts would descend with Me. But humanity has not properly understood or interpreted the meaning of My Word.

That is why every religious community expects Me in *its* midst; that is why they expect to see Me with their mortal eyes; yet those who now expect Me in this way are the very same ones who once denied that Jesus was the Messiah and considered Him a dreamer.

75. As long as you have faith, you will see your path illuminated.

76. I have come in this time to build My temple. I will rebuild the temple of your heart—which you have destroyed—in "three days."

77. You all retain your spiritual armor, and thus you present yourselves to Me. Whenever you have opened your hearts to receive My Word, you have felt peace. Who among you who has sought Me with love has not had a dialogue with Me? Yet if *you* have attained this mercy—why do you not teach it to your fellow human beings? If you find life in acts of love, then love selflessly. If the fulfillment of your duties fills you with health, then work tirelessly.

78. I want to find you worthy of Me. I want to see peace in your homes and each of you cultivating and promoting what is good, so that you may live with Me and become one with your brothers and sisters.

(Parable)

79. Once upon a time, there was a humble Master who taught his disciples. Among them were hearts filled with faith who, full of impatience, wanted to set out to fulfill their mission. Shortly after receiving the Master's teachings, they asked him: "You who are wise and teach pure love and the liberation of the soul—tell us: When will we be able to go out and teach, in the name of our Father, what we have learned?"

But the Master replied, "O disciples, do you already wish to pass on my teachings? Have you already had your fill of them? Do you not fear the dangers; does unbelief not deter you? Are you already strong enough?"

But *one* disciple insists: "You have given us an antidote; we feel strong and wish to put your teachings into practice."

That Master, full of tenderness and kindness, blesses his disciples, grants them authority, and sends them on their way. And so the disciple sets out, winning over hearts, sharing that great teaching with them.

Many seek him out, and when they hear his words, they convert to his teaching and follow him. But after he has equipped those new disciples, the "worker" says to the crowd following him: "You must present yourselves before the One who taught me, to receive the final lesson. For that Master is about to depart, and wishes to leave you filled with his wisdom. Will you follow Me?"

80. In great multitudes they went to that Master and were surprised to see that he was the Master of Masters, the infinite God, the Creator of all creation. Then they knelt down, felt deep remorse, and their souls united with him, and peace filled the hearts of the disciples.

(End of the parable)

81. Today I say to you, My disciples: The moment will come when you will see Me in all My glory. At that time, the earth and its inhabitants will be purified, and the virtue and beauty of the soul will be restored. Pain will vanish, and everything will become bliss—an endless "day" with no end for you. Do you not wish to witness these wonders? Do you not wish for your children to commune with My Spirit and, free from sin, be able to create a world of peace?

82. I have given you the gifts of the Spirit so that you may put My teachings into practice. Be steadfast in doing good. If your resolve is strong, you will overcome what seems insurmountable, and the world,

which has not believed in My coming at this time, will love Me and will be saved.

83. People, you will rejoice when you see that My messages are becoming more spiritual every day. Come to Me out of love, not out of fear.

84. Be strong, for trials are coming your way, and you must endure them with confidence.

May My peace be with you!

Teaching 182

1. Pray for humanity more than for yourselves. Humanity is like a shipwrecked person in the midst of a sea of darkness and tribulations, who, in his confusion, fails to discover the “beacon” that must illuminate him in order to save himself.

2. Everyone who believes in Me and obeys My commandments is in a saving ark, wherever they may be, whether in the “Spiritual Valley” or in this world. Whoever loves spiritually and truly is with Me. Every human being has within themselves the means to save themselves, and these are: the light of conscience and the intuitive knowledge of goodness that lives in the soul. These are qualities that I have granted you.

3. Prayer is a comfort and a staff for the heart in times of trial. To be strong, you must unite yourselves in My Law. Even if you are on different paths—if you follow My teaching in a spiritual way—you will ultimately love and understand one another.

4. Not all who have heard My Word believe in it, and not all who claim to love Me truly love Me. To call yourselves My disciples, you must obey My Law and follow in My footsteps.

5. My love is the same for everyone. Have you not seen that I have denied no one the light, the warmth, and the bread? Even when the trials of the soul are severe—my protection will never leave you.

6. Do you wish to see Me in physical form so that you may believe in Me and feel close to Me? Then immerse yourselves in the essence and life of this globe you inhabit, and you will see Me revealed in all the beings that belong to it.

7. I have given you all your daily bread. Yet I see that some are full, while others are hungry—and this is because you share neither the fruits of your labor nor your homes with others.

8. I have placed you at the beginning of your development so that you may all come to Me. My love, which you receive in these messages, is intended for all My children. Come to Me, seek Me with your prepared soul, and I will be with you. You can all feel My presence and be nourished by Me.

9. Great spiritual works are accomplished by practicing humility, attending to the purity of the soul, and heeding the Word of Light that comes from your lips. Yet do not speak of *your own* works; speak of the divine works, and let Me judge you and reward your efforts.

10. Do not forget to pray for world peace, for great calamity threatens it. Yet do not presume to intrude upon My high counsel. Let Me, with

wisdom, uproot the bad trees by their roots and punish the institutions with severity.

11. You must pray and help as many people as possible. That time is near, and I warn you so that you may live vigilantly and witness the fulfillment of these prophecies.

12. Once you have understood My Word, you will all be like a flock, and I, your God, will lead you as a Shepherd to the fountain of eternal life, where you will no longer be thirsty.

13. The Master is among you, and it is My desire to leave you prepared until the appointed time.

14. I am teaching you at this very moment, while the world is in a state of apparent calm.

15. Humanity has surrendered to materialism, and only for a few moments does it think of the example left by the Son of God, only to turn immediately back to the struggle for survival in its world and to matters of purely material life. It is not prepared for spiritualization.

16. Humanity has specific dates each year to commemorate the Passion of Jesus, and only then is it able to stir its heart.

17. But you who have heard My Word understand that there are no specific hours or days to remember or follow the teachings that the Divine Master gives you. You have finally come to realize that at every moment you can perform acts for the good of your neighbors, inspired by that example of divine love and mercy.

18. I want you to pass on this lesson, which you are currently learning, to your fellow human beings. All that is needed is for your heart to be ready to sow. Then the first harvest will fill you with joy and the desire to continue your daily work.

19. When My Word reaches all My children, it will be like a ray of light to the astonished scientists, illuminating their minds. And as soon as they discover the covenant that exists between God and humankind—the relationship between human science and the mystery of creation—they will have taken a step forward that will benefit all future generations; for everything will then proceed in perfect harmony . People and events will then evolve toward perfection without pause.

20. In the present century, human science has achieved great advancement, which is why they called it the Century of Light, without realizing that for the soul, too, this time has proven to be the time of light. They do not know that the Holy Spirit is currently revealing Himself and, in fulfillment of the prophecies, is enlightening all people.

21. In great human works, the influence and activity of high spiritual beings are present; they ceaselessly act upon and permeate the faculties of the mind, thereby instilling or revealing the unknown to their incarnate brothers and sisters.

22. Therefore, I will say to scholars and scientists at all times: You must not boast of what you understand, nor of what you do, for not everything is *your own* work. How often do you serve merely as instruments for those spiritual beings of whom I speak to you! Have you not often been amazed at the achievement of your discoveries? Have you not often admitted to yourselves that you are not capable or able to undertake what you have already accomplished? For here you have the answer to that. Why, then, do you boast about it? Understand that your work is guided by higher beings. Never attempt to alter their inspirations, for they are always directed toward the good.

23. My teaching is boundless and profound; within it lies the essence that nourishes all religions. In My teaching, I make you brothers and sisters to all, regardless of creed. Never shut yourselves away in a cell to pray, for this would be like separating yourselves from humanity, and like fleeing from temptations out of fear of falling. Jesus taught you to face every struggle head-on. Jesus knew that He was the Truth, and that—like light—it cannot be hidden. Even then, I taught you the way to follow in My footsteps.

24. I was condemned, I was slandered, but no imperfection could ever be found in Me. Since nature, the work entrusted to you, is perfect—who could find a flaw or an imperfection in this work I have created? Who could do the same as I have done?

25. Whenever you do not understand My Word, lift yourselves up in prayer before you fall into error. For how can you think that I would inspire you with a thought that contains neither reason nor truth? Lift yourselves up so that your thoughts may reach the divine radiance.

26. You shall proclaim My teaching without adding your own ideas; for you will not be able to deceive anyone. Sooner or later, falsehood will be overcome by the truth.

27. If you are honest with yourselves, you will recognize the truth, for you will discover it within yourselves and in your fellow human beings when you love them, when your gaze is filled with warmth, and when your words and deeds are marked by love for your neighbor. Do not regard faith as something simple, with that unfounded conviction that miracles are brought about by force. Remember that you must prove yourselves worthy of such blessings.

28. Your unwavering trust in My Word and the power of your prayer will prepare you to attain faith and accomplish great works.

29. I give you the light and the explanation of the mystery in which many prophecies have remained for centuries.

30. Ask for light, and it will be granted to you. I desire that there be communion between your spirit and Mine.

31. This grace, which I pour out with each of My words, will be what comforts you when I no longer reveal Myself through human reason. Through this grace, you will be masters among your fellow human beings, for you will know how to abide by My law.

32. Nothing will confuse you; neither ideologues nor doctrines will lead you astray, for everything you have learned from Me will be imprinted upon your soul with fire.

33. In all denominations, two paths are presented to humanity: one—that of rest for the soul—and the other—that of eternal punishment. The more a person has striven to discern reality, the more he encounters only mysteries in which his mind becomes entangled.

34. But you, My humble disciples, who have not studied the sciences, have instead received My inspiration and My wise Word, through which the veil of mystery has been torn asunder, and you have come to know that after this life—after the struggle, the battles, and the purification—the rest and peace you long for await you all.

35. You who already know this reality will know how to reveal it to those who do not.

36. You will be the prophet who proclaims My will. Then your fellow human beings will be able to see that you have spoken the truth when they observe that what your lips proclaimed has come to pass.

37. There is no peace among the nations. On the surface, a calm confidence seems to reign in people's minds; but war threatens the East (that is, Europe, as seen from Mexico). Indeed, war will break out, and the world will find itself in a desolate situation. This will happen "soon."

38. My forces of nature will be unleashed and will devastate entire regions. Scientists will discover a new planet, and a "shower of stars" will illuminate your world. But this will not cause any catastrophes for humanity; it will merely herald the coming of a new era.

39. I am revealing these prophecies to you so that they will not take you by surprise when they come to pass.

40. You must also be in harmony with My forces of nature, for they, too, are My servants and instruments of My justice. The world will witness great catastrophes that will preoccupy scientists, who will seek the cause

of all this in nature itself. It is *the* scientist who seeks his existence in the cells and thereby fails to recognize the essential—that is, the realm of the Spirit, the first and only source from which all that exists springs.

41. I will reveal much to you while you are still in this world. But when you close your physical eyes to this life and the eyes of the spirit open to behold infinity, you will realize that there is greater clarity and light in the life of the spirit. Will, intelligence, and reason will not forsake you, for they are innate faculties of the spirit.

42. In religious communities, the power of evil is acknowledged and has been personified in human form; a mighty realm is attributed to it, and various names have been given to it. People feel fear when they believe it is near, without understanding that temptation is rooted in passions and weaknesses, and that both good and evil stir within the human being. – In this age, evil prevails in the world and has created a force, a power that manifests itself in everything. And in the spiritual realm, there are legions of imperfect, disturbed souls, inclined toward evil and vengeance, whose power unites with human wickedness to form the kingdom of evil.

43. That power rose up against Jesus in the Second Era and showed Him its kingdom. My flesh, sensitive to everything, was tempted; but my spiritual strength overcame the temptation. For I had to be the Conqueror of the world, of the flesh, of temptation, and of death. For I was the Master who came down to humanity to set an example of strength.

44. After Jesus had breathed His last breath on the cross, He rose again from among the dead, descended into the abysses of darkness where the confused souls dwell, to lead them into the light, and then returned in spirit to the Apostles to reveal to them the higher life of the Spirit.

45. I have told you in this age: Do not cling to the notion that exists among humanity regarding hell; for in this world there is no hell other than the life you have created with your wars and hostilities, and in the hereafter there is no fire other than the soul's remorse when conscience reveals its transgressions to it.

46. My teaching will speak to the theologian, the philosopher, and the scientist, and they will discover that My work is an inexhaustible source of revelations.

47. Through his renewal, man will extinguish his hell, and when his soul then enters the hereafter, it will find only light, harmony, and grace. For in the soul's realm of existence, there can be none of that which only human superstition has created.

48. Prepare yourselves; let your minds come to rest, for you are now receiving the light that I send you. Open your hearts and do not merely tell

Me with your lips that you love Me. Truly love Me, for I want you to live in harmony with Me. Ensure that the quality you carry within your soul—which you have dimmed—shines once more. I want you to feel that you are the recipients of My eternal gifts, and that you bear witness to Me.

49. I have had infinite patience with you; I have waited for your acknowledgment, yet you still tell Me not to disturb your sleep, that you do not wish to live in reality. But it is written that I would return to raise up My chosen people and give them weapons to fight the darkness. How is it that you disregard the light, even though you are destined to bring it to humanity? – Very soon you will be transformed into soldiers of peace, truth, and love. The trials I send you smooth your hearts and set them on the right path. You are on the verge of taking up your burden and beginning the "day's work." Others will set out toward fulfillment when they are in the Spirit and inhabit other planes of existence.

50. I do not wish to see among you a disciple who betrays his Master, who exchanges his gifts for false riches; for then My wounds will reopen, and water of compassion and blood will flow to wash away the stain of the beloved disciple.

51. Be blessed—you who have hastened to answer My call. You will receive great proofs of love and be strengthened for the time of struggle that is approaching. Your sufferings will be eased, and you will have peace in the Spirit.

52. When you ask Me for tasks, search in the book I give you, and in every word you will find a task, an unchanging law that speaks to your spirit of the world it is to conquer. When you feel that the hour for work has come, you will see with surprise and joy how vast the fields are that I have entrusted to you, and how abundant the seed is.

53. I want what I have taught you to be passed on unadulterated to those who will not hear My Word in this time. In the virtue of your lives, you will find what is necessary to guide, counsel, and comfort people. In this time, I expect the human heart to show *the* understanding needed to yield *the* harvest that I did not receive in times past, so that I may help you ascend the high mountain where I am and await all My children.

54. Humanity: What have you done with the seed that I brought you in the Second Era as a gift of love? You call yourselves Christians, yet you are not truly so, for I find no love among people, nor mercy, nor justice. Without realizing it, you love another God and have created another world. *There* you have your emotions, ambitions, possessions, ideals, and riches; beyond all that, there is nothing for you. Where is your faith? Where is the actual observance of My teachings? You have them only in

your minds, as just another of your theories. How many of you think that what I am telling you is an exaggeration— —and how many of those who will hear these words tomorrow will be outraged by them.

But truly, I tell you, Elijah will prove to you in this Third Era that you are worshiping a false god, even though you believe that you love *Me*. I tell you once again: Just as he surprised the people of Israel in the First Era when they were worshiping Baal, and with the authority that God had given His prophet, he put that people—who had fallen into darkness and were on the wrong path—to the test—so too will Elijah in this era cause the ray of God to flash down upon souls, thereby bringing your idols crashing to the ground. What are your idols?—The world, the "flesh," science, religious fanaticism, vices, money.

55. When the light dawns in every soul, you will understand that the world and science cannot be the goal you strive for, nor can they be the highest perfection, but that they are merely means that God has placed on your path so that you may advance step by step toward Him, who is the perfect Spirit.

56. Elijah is the forerunner, the prophet, the messenger; I am the Light that I will once again reveal *to* humanity through Elijah—to those who think they can move the world and accomplish everything with their science. But when the moment of trial has come, when devastation spreads everywhere, Elijah will say to the scholars and scientists: "Invoke your science and halt the advance of the unleashed elements. Make use of your power and appease the fury of a storm. If you do this, I will acknowledge your strength and wisdom." I, however, wish to inspire in you a power and a knowledge that transcends your science, and that power is the power of prayer.

57. Now is the time when Elijah's index finger points at you, O people, and his voice calls you to prove to the world, through the new disciples, the truth of prayer and the power of spiritualization.

58. In a spiritual sense, you will undergo the trials that the people of antiquity—the people of Israel—endured. For the meaning of those lessons, the true reason for those calls that the Lord addressed to His children, has still not been sufficiently explained.

59. It is true that people recognized their errors and repented, struck with awe by divine justice. But they did not reach the core of truth, where the light is—the only thing that bestows true wisdom upon the soul.

60. I have told you that in this age of light, all the divine revelations of past times will be correctly understood and interpreted. For the human soul, having crossed the vast desert of its pilgrimage and traversed the

countless paths of its experience, has reached the maturity to come into contact with the spiritual, to be in harmony with its conscience, and to comprehend the true meaning of its existence.

61. Humanity is on the verge of awakening from its slumber to rise up and accomplish the great works for which it was destined—works inspired by the Spirit, dictated by conscience, and reflected in the emotions.

62. Once the great number of spiritualists forms a united and strong community, their path on earth will leave a trail of light. It will be like an older brother to humanity, whose hand is generously extended to help his younger brother rise.

63. I have spoken to you with loving words so that your hearts may become loving and the rough edges of your character may be softened. For tomorrow it will be you who must make My work known to your fellow human beings. But if you wish to touch the tender strings of those hearts, you must show great warmth and be imbued with love and mercy in all your works.

64. Learn to connect with Me from spirit to spirit, through prayer without words—the prayer that is thought, that is feeling. This is the one that will bring you closest to My divine presence. Bear in mind that tomorrow you must teach all these lessons, and therefore it is necessary that My new disciples practice even now what My teaching has taught them. When you teach through your deeds and preach through your good examples, humanity will be moved to follow your example, and it will cease to worship idols that are deaf and lifeless, and will finally seek the true, living, and eternal God, who dwells only in the spiritual realm.

65. Prayer is the lifeboat for all those shipwrecked in this storm-tossed sea; for whoever knows how to pray properly finds strength and is filled with faith. He feels capable of facing all trials and can confidently await the coming of peace.

66. Many of the teachings I have given you are based on warning you of the dangers that threaten you in times of greatest bitterness. For you are to be part of My hosts of light and peace, who are always united with My armies of spiritual beings.

For each of you, there will be a host of invisible beings who will serve as guardians and protectors. The task of both will be to unite in order to achieve the highest goal: attaining universal peace. Even today I tell you that from this spiritual harmony among all My servants, a power will be born that will make this community invincible.

67. The spiritually poor will be inspired; those who are slow to speak and understand will have at their disposal a stream of words imbued with truth and life.

68. I have already pointed out to you that there will be stumbling blocks along the way. But I also tell you that those who prepare themselves will be able to avoid them. Only those who are sleeping now, while I speak to them, will be the ones who stumble, fall, and ultimately turn back, believing that the boulders appearing on their path are insurmountable.

69. Prayer, meditation, joy, and spiritual elevation are values that should become an essential part of your daily life, so that nothing may take you by surprise.

70. Understand why, throughout all past ages, I have repeatedly told you: “Watch and pray!”

71. At this time, I offer you the bread that is to nourish you. It is unleavened; it contains eternal life.

72. Rather than expose you through My teachings, I wish to heal your hearts and bring relief to your souls. I invite you to ascend to My place of peace, and there you shall confess all your sins to Me. I will take your pain into account and will not judge you harshly. If this pain is caused by your pangs of conscience, do not be anxious. For I have come to seek out precisely those among you who have found neither mercy nor understanding from their fellow human beings. I want to save you so that you may soon be with Me.

73. I am training your intellect and your lips so that you will not feel too awkward to speak and bear witness to My work. When you feel love, you can speak; when you have faith, you can perform great works in My name.

74. I give you a blank sheet of paper so that you may write down your life, and your conscience will speak clearly to you as you do so. Through this, you will know when you have honored your Father and when you have disobeyed Him.

75. You ask of Me on this day; yet—what do you need that My love would not grant you? But if, as atonement for your transgressions, you drink a bitter cup, do not blame Me; do not ask Me why I have not given you a cup of milk and honey to drink, since you belong to the chosen people. It is up to you to attain peace. I have granted you free will so that *you* may choose the path and rise to Me through your merits. Why do you not take the good disciples as your example? Why do you not lead the lives of the patriarchs? — Because you do not yet glorify Me through your works.

76. Give—you always have something to give. Do not act like the rich misers. Do not drive away the sick and the needy because you consider them foolish. Do not despise those who are hungry. If you know how to empathize with them, you will discover their pain and have compassion for them.

I have given you, through love, the balm to heal all suffering. Are you afraid of being criticized because, when you show mercy, you resemble Me? What do you fear from this unjust and selfish humanity that knows nothing of Me? Come and abide by My unchanging laws; drink in My spiritual essence and feel yourselves filled with the Spirit of Truth.

77. The truth is My kingdom of love, light, and justice—a truth taught to you by the Law that I have revealed to you. Truth is the path marked out by My love, so that you may ultimately become great, happy, perfect, and immortal.

May My peace be with you!

Teaching 183

1. Keep My Word, disciples, for people of various faiths are already approaching this nation, and they will demand proof from you that you have received My teachings.

2. I am currently removing suffering and illness from you so that you yourselves may learn to comfort others and show mercy to your fellow human beings in the same way that I do toward you.

3. My teaching will fill with joy those who receive it with open hearts. It will be crystal-clear water on parched lips, bread for the hungry, rest and peace for the weary soul, and encouragement and light for all.

4. I enlighten this people—from the rulers down to the least significant—so that they may open their arms to those groups who will come seeking the Master.

5. Some will come to Me contrite, others fearful, for pain will have seized them in their innermost being, and their conscience will speak and tell them that judgment has come for every soul. Yet for all, I hold a new opportunity for salvation in store. The soul will receive confirmation of all its abilities, and when its faith awakens, through that faith it will recognize why I have come once more to humanity, and how deeply I love them.

6. I do not come with My Word of this time to erase what I said in the Second Era. Rather, I wish to remind you of it because you have forgotten it, and to explain it to you because you have not understood it. I reveal to you only what I did not tell you then, and what I have reserved for you for the present time, in which your soul has developed.

7. Those who wrote down My Word with love, with blood, and with tears obeyed their memory and their inspiration; *they* faithfully conveyed My Will. But afterward others came, My Word was distorted, and its true meaning has been lost amid ideologies and forms of worship that do not belong to My teaching. Yet in this time, the Light tears away every veil to reveal the purity of My Truth.

8. I teach you not to misunderstand one another because of My work, nor to argue unjustly. Yet I also warn you through these revelations: False teachers and prophets will appear, even from within the very bosom of the people of Israel.

9. Many who today eat the bread at My table will tomorrow seek only their material well-being, their dominion, and their own praise, and you must guard against being led astray.

10. Great is your struggle, faithful disciples, who will keep watch for this cause. I leave behind one hundred and forty-four thousand who are prepared, upon whom this responsibility will rest. Among them are those

who will turn their backs on Me—those who will use My name to say, "Here stands the Master before you"—and those who have not quenched their thirst, as well as those who did not want to hear Me at the right time. Those who thirst for truth will turn to them and be led astray.

11. Practice humility and do not flatter your fellow human beings, nor allow them to flatter you. Turn away from those who, in their desire to do you good, stir up your vanity and lead you astray.

12. Do not give in to temptation. The authority I have granted you is meant to be used for spiritual works, for works of love and mercy.

13. Never enrich yourselves through My teaching.

14. I protect you, My people; I hide you from the gaze of your fellow human beings so that you may hear My Word in peace until the year 1950. If you are "torn apart" because you believe in My coming at this time, I will defend you. If you are thrown into prison, I will open the gates, and you will be saved. I tell you only this: Fulfill my law; do not fall into greed or secrecy. When you are called to heal a sick person, show mercy and ensure that your works are spiritual.

15. In the Second Era, after My departure, your Heavenly Mother remained behind and strengthened and accompanied My disciples. After their pain and trials, they found refuge in Mary's loving heart. Her words continued to nourish them, and encouraged by Her—who continued to instruct them on behalf of the Divine Master—they continued on their path. And when she passed away, their struggle began, and each one set out on the path that had been shown to them.

In this Third Era, you will have Mary's love very close to your hearts—a love that encourages and strengthens your soul through all your trials.

16. You are gradually opening your hearts to feel Me and to love Me; yet I say to you: Listen to My instructions and understand how to follow them. Do not love only Me; love your fellow human beings. Do not judge one another unjustly. Leave every matter—whether just or unjust—to My justice, for I alone know the reason behind it, and it is My right alone to judge. I invite those who have not fulfilled My law to set out on this path. They will then soon come to Me, and I will say to them: It is not a new law that I am presenting to you at this time. It is the same as the one I inscribed in the conscience of the first human being, and which I subsequently made known clearly and precisely through Moses.

17. Do not let yourselves be guided by the words of your fellow human beings if they are not based on My law, lest you, believing yourselves to be on the path of light, actually set out on the path of darkness. High-sounding rhetoric is not what pleases Me. *I* have always spoken to you

simply. Yet if you discover truth in those words, take from them what is essential—that which they contain of love, mercy, and peace, which belongs to Me—and you may then use and interpret it correctly.

I have given you a judge who never lies, and he is within yourselves; it is your conscience. To hear his voice, you must turn inward, pray, and meditate; then it will speak to you with true wisdom and elevation.

18. The world has disappointed you, and today, as you hear My Word proclaimed through such humble beings in simple meeting halls, you realize that you need not build palaces to dedicate to spiritual worship, that you must not limit My teaching nor represent it through material images.

19. To bring this mission to the world in the Third Era, you were commanded to incarnate once more as spirits of light full of power, and because of these gifts of grace, your fellow human beings have misunderstood you. They have looked askance at your faith and your trust in Me, without understanding that I have favored no one, and that I watch over and protect *everyone*. But you, who have come to Me full of contrition—how close I am to you, and through your repentance you are worthy to bring My gift of love and mercy to the sick and the spiritually poor. Your faith will speak and will fill those who are weakened with energy, and their souls will rise to a new life. Many "prodigal sons" will come to My bosom in this time, and I will celebrate a feast because of their return, and the heart of the Israelite family will soar, continuing to draw hearts to itself.

20. When you see that one of My disciples is growing in wisdom because of his devotion to Me, do not envy him; help him even more, for through him I will perform miracles, and the blessing will benefit you all.

21. Envy defiles the heart and sickens the soul. It is My will that you all grow spiritually, have perfect communion with Me, and live in harmony.

22. Use your reason to understand how much justice there is in the destiny of all creatures.

23. You do not live in vain; even the smallest and strangest trials have a purpose that I have ordained.

24. Reflect on My Law and study it. Let your soul reach Me through prayer, so that it may be filled with My healing power when it hears My Word, and receive the healing balm to heal your ailing bodies.

25. When you prepare yourselves, the world will take new paths. The looming war will subside, and there will be peace. But if you act wickedly, this evil will find an echo within yourselves. Once again I tell you: "With the measure you use, you will be measured."

26. Come and nourish yourselves with the food of My Word, and when you have eaten, do not forget the hungry; bring them food. Learn to extract the essence from My Word, and make use of it; strengthen yourselves and share it with your brothers and sisters.

27. From your earthly world, you sense the place of peace that I have promised you. You ceaselessly ask Me to let you behold the lights of that "Promised Land." But I tell you that you are not far from it, that you are on the path that leads to it, and that not much time will pass before you knock at its gates.

28. The path is My law. If you follow it, you can be certain that you will reach the Promised City, and there you will find everything I have offered you. Be courageous and virtuous on this journey; be enlightened by faith, so that you may make your life's journey happy and bearable.

29. You have experienced the blows of fate. At times you shiver with cold when you feel the selfishness and lack of love in people, and you lay your souls bare before Me. Yet you are not in despair; rather, you trust, for you know that I watch over you, and that Mary, your Mother, is a star in the night you are enduring, and thus you feel encouraged.

30. In this moment of communion, you silently entrust to Me the hearts of your sorrowful children who are in need of peace, and I will make you stewards of My blessings, so that *you* may bring them to your loved ones and to all your fellow human beings, so that you may learn to give, for you are My messengers and the intercessors for your neighbors.

31. When you are received by your fellow human beings, and they accept your gift, bless them. If they do not know how to make use of what I send them, bless them nonetheless and leave it to Me to soothe and awaken their souls with infinite patience until I have transformed them into burning and faithful hearts. This is My will.

32. Welcome are those who believe in My presence; welcome also are those who doubt, for they have come, driven by their own souls; for faith will be found within them as well.

33. Woe to those who do not strive to kindle their lamp in this time, for they will perish. Behold: although this is the time of light, shadows still reign everywhere.

You know from My Word that I chose this nation to reveal Myself at My third coming; but you do not know the reason for this. The Master, who does not wish to keep any secrets from His disciples, has been a mystery to you. I will reveal to you everything you need to know so that you may answer with certainty those who ask you.

I have seen that the inhabitants of this corner of the earth have always sought and loved Me, and although their manner of worship was not always perfect, I have received their intention and their love as a flower of innocence, sacrifice, and suffering. On the altar of My Divinity, this fragrant flower has always been present. You have been prepared to fulfill this great mission in this Third Era. Today you know that I have caused the people of Israel to be reincarnated in your midst, for I have revealed this to you. You know that the seed that lives within your being and the inner light that guides you are the same as that which I already sent down upon the house of Jacob in the First Era.

34. You are Israelites in spirit; spiritually, you possess the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. You are branches of that blessed tree which will give shade and fruit to humanity.

35. That is why I call you the firstborn, and why I have come to you in this time to proclaim My third revelation to the world through you. — It is My will that the "people of Israel" rise again spiritually among humanity, so that they may recognize the true "resurrection in the flesh."

36. Yes, disciples, the soul does not die; it merely flies into the hereafter, into outer space, when the end has come for its body. Nor does the "flesh" perish; it decays and mingles with the "elements of nature," from which I cause it to rise anew and endow it with a soul.

37. Thus the flesh is resurrected; thus the incarnated souls appear on earth, having become human; thus I will cause Israel to be resurrected anew on earth. Yet I will not offer it any lands in this world, nor will I divide it into tribes. On the contrary, I will make a single family out of all its members, in order to eliminate the traditional division within it. I will form marriages and families from the children of Reuben, those of Judah, those of Asher and Zebulun, and those of Naphtali or Benjamin. In this way, I will cause all separation to vanish, for it is not of God.

38. Who but I could accomplish these works? To whom could the task be entrusted of convincing the Lord's chosen people that Canaan was not their eternal homeland, but merely a symbol of it? —Only to Me, for it was I who hid your soul within another race or another land—I, who told you, "*You* are *the ones*." But when I sent you out again, it was so that you might complete on earth the great and difficult task entrusted to you from the very beginning. This is *your* cross.

39. You have also returned to wash away your sins, make amends for your mistakes, and pay your debts. You must no longer fall into weakness or idolatry as in times past, even though you are the people who knew the

true God and had the Law. Yet your suffering has led you to seek light and peace.

Likewise, in those early days, when there was a shortage of wheat and thus of bread in your land, you emigrated to wealthy Egypt. Later, as slaves of the Pharaoh, you set out, braved the hardships of the desert, and sought the "Promised Land" because you longed for freedom. In the present day, you have stood up to the mockery and anger of your fellow human beings because you seek Me in this form; for your soul thirsts for elevation and spiritualization.

40. You are "the prodigal son" who, whenever he returns to his father's house, finds his father's arms outstretched to embrace him and the table set to seat him at the feast.

41. You have arrived weary from the long journey; your soul was stained and your body weak. But to your surprise, you saw from afar that "the gates of the city" were open, waiting for your arrival to bestow upon you My love, My teachings, and the blessing of My new coming.

42. It was not My will to reveal Myself now in Canaan, which was your homeland in times past; for this is no longer the time of Moses, nor that of Christ: it is the age of the Holy Spirit.

You hear My divine Word, and truly, I tell you: That manna of the First Era, which kindled your faith in Me, and that bread which I served you at the table in the Second Era, with which I showed you the way to your salvation, are the nourishment that I also offer in this era, so that your soul may attain eternal peace and eternal light, and never again feel hunger.

43. Making use of the spiritual simplicity that you preserve, I select from among you My spokespeople, My new prophets, and My disciples, just as in another age I raised up patriarchs, prophets, messengers, and apostles from among this people. Today I explain My law to you through My teaching. I teach you how to pray in this age, how to serve Me, and how to live so that you may be true brothers and sisters to humanity and children of God.

44. When my new disciples are then strong, the New Jerusalem will descend from my Kingdom to humanity, and against its indestructible walls, wickedness, idolatry, falsehood, and all darkness that have sprung from the human mind and heart will shatter.

45. Remember that your Father promised Jacob through a dream that He would bless all nations through his children. Recognize that—since you are descended from that root—your destiny is to bring about My peace and to bring it to the hearts of your fellow human beings.

46. People: In this day and age, there are those who still follow the Law of Moses, and others who live according to the Christian era. Not everyone foresees or longs for the dawn of a new age. The reason for this is that not everyone progresses and develops in the same way. Therefore, I say to you: Learn these teachings so that you may be good workers, like a good shepherd and a good sower. Look at those who till the land: they sow in My name. When the growing season was favorable and their seed thrived, they offer their prayers and give thanks to the Creator. When the weather was harsh and the seed perished, they wait with anticipation for the next year to sow again with the same zeal, until they have replaced and multiplied the previous harvest. If *you* make use of this time and set out, full of hope and faith, to sow in the hearts of people, then the dew of my grace will, through my power, make the fields—even the barren ones—fertile, and the seed you have sown with love and good will will sprout. I will protect your sowing, and the radiant sun of My Spirit will gild the ears of grain, so that your harvest may be brought in amid songs of praise and glory to your Lord.

47. Be aware that it is I who watch over this nation to protect it from the storms. I keep it in peace, for in My high counsel I have destined it to fulfill a great mission in both the human and spiritual senses during this time.

48. Chaos *will* come; for as long as rulers and empires exist on earth, there will also be claims to power, hostilities, and wars, and there will be no peace.

49. There is no love for one's neighbor among people; My Law is not being followed. There are no true brothers and sisters, nor parents, nor children, and that is why chaos threatens humanity.

50. I am merely announcing this to you, for nothing evil can come from Me. Chaos stems from the lack of inner preparation in human beings who have not listened to their conscience and have allowed themselves to be guided by evil whisperings. But you—are you waiting for all these trials to happen so that your hardened hearts may be shaken?—No, My children, pray, work tirelessly even now, earn merits, and renew yourselves. This is your task. "Watch" for the peace of the world, draw down My blessings through your prayers, and remain faithful to My Law as an example to your fellow human beings.

51. Everyone who is ready to follow Me will share in My teachings and will be called a student or disciple.

52. The totality of the souls that surround Me form a part of the people of Israel. The revival of virtue in humanity depends on their obedience.

Today I have used this people as My mouthpiece to speak to humanity, and I have received from them the first fruits of their fulfillment of duty.

53. You are the first ones I have trained as warriors for My work—those who must work with enthusiasm to lay the first stones of the "Great City" on solid ground. You must strengthen yourselves in faith and trust in Me. I will speak to you tirelessly through My spokespeople until the last day of the year 1950, and thereafter you will remain among humanity to provide evidence of your authority.

54. I will send to you those scientists who, in their desire to penetrate the mysteries of spiritual life, have toiled in vain. They will seek you out because they know that you are at home in this nation, that you possess My revelations, and that you are "anointed" by Me. With you, they will eagerly absorb My Word, and you will intuitively know how to conduct yourselves toward them—without pride, meekly, as befits My disciples, as Peter preached, or as John spoke. Likewise, you too will speak when you prepare yourselves, and when you turn upward in your longing for My help, I will speak through you and reach their hearts. In their desire to know the places and people who served Me, they will seek you out; yet you are to make known to them only the essence of My teaching. Many of them will be converted and, through the truth of your words, will become part of this people.

55. The path of this people has been long. Into its midst I have always sent strong, zealous spiritual beings to point the way toward the goal and to be defenders of the Law. Yet this people, who have been shaped over three eras through trials, tribulations, and struggles—sometimes strong and sometimes weak, at one time free and at another captive, at times uncomprehending and then loved and recognized—have always possessed My privileges.

56. I alone have granted you justice. You received the most sublime proof of love on Calvary, yet also the severity of My justice when you deserved it. You were destined to receive Me in the three eras. Today, as in the Second Era, I have sought out the humble, the disinherited, and those who hunger for justice, and I have uplifted their souls and allowed them to take their place as disciples or apostles.

57. You live in an age in which humanity is developing materially, boasting of its knowledge, and does not know Me. It forgets its spiritual mission and despises nature, which I have placed at its service—within the realm of its intellectual experience—for the life and refreshment of its body and the elevation of its soul. He does not recognize that which possesses the greatest value within him—and for the sake of which I have

always come—which is his soul, that belongs to Me. Yet just as the face of the earth will change, so too will man recognize Me . His ideals, which are still material today, will be transformed into spiritual goals. All people have been subjected to trials, and through them the soul is purified and humbled.

58. Since the year 1866, humanity has entered a new era, during which I have gradually prepared the chosen ones. This people has received missions, and I have confirmed its spiritual gifts. To every creature I have revealed the tribe to which he belongs and what his special task is. I have united My spiritual hosts—some in the flesh and others in the Spirit, as it is written.

59. I appointed leaders so that there would be a representative for every community, and I announced to them that it is My will that all be united among themselves, so that the people may be strong.

60. I gave the creatures I had trained the task of being spokespeople to reveal Myself to humanity in human words, and I multiplied their number so that My teaching might spread. I created the body of "workers" so that the Spiritual World might connect with people and reveal its mercy through healing and counsel.

61. It was My will to call that "cornerstone" the one who, in every place of assembly, was to be the leader's assistant, the mediator between the leader and those who have assignments, and the people's trusted representative.

62. I appointed seers and trained them so that they might receive visions to be interpreted by the people, thereby keeping them vigilant.

63. I gave those who would transcribe the task of "golden pens." I trained their minds and sent spiritual beings to protect them—beings who had likewise watched over the scriptures in other times—so that my Word might be printed and preserved for all time.

64. I trained "guardians" to oversee order in the congregation and called them "pillars."

65. I have enlightened all these beings, and my inspiration pours out upon them. Now I ask all who have received these offices whether they have understood what they entail.

66. I grant you three more years for your preparation. After that, these offices will become one, and you will all be called "workers in the divine field," and all those who have not heard My Word will be entrusted to you, so that you may instruct them. You will then no longer be disciples, but will become masters.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 184

1. Humanity, you have plunged into darkness. Yet the hour has come when you will rise toward the light.

2. I am sending Elijah to you so that he may rouse you from your lethargy. How could you feel My presence if you are not awake?

3. Do not expect Me to come to your world as a human being; that lesson is over. Nevertheless—even though I am with you only in spirit—I will prove to you that this is a higher form of revelation than the one through which I have revealed Myself until now. It is proof that I consider you spiritually more capable than the people of past ages.

4. I will not need a body to dwell among you, nor will it be absolutely necessary for My voice to take on a human form in order to be heard. Nevertheless, you will have Me with you fully—as Master, as Judge, and as Healer.

5. Your soul possesses many abilities and senses so that you may receive My messages through them. But since you are still unaware of those abilities that exist within your being, you believe that you can see Me only with the eyes of the body and hear Me only with your ears. Now I will prove to you the groundlessness of this belief when, in the silence of your bedroom, you feel My presence, and in the moments of your prayer, you feel yourselves flooded with the light of inspiration.

6. You are still souls without light; yet I will cause sparks of light to emanate from you in the form of inspirations, lofty ideas, noble feelings, and good deeds.

7. You are like Lazarus in the tomb, dead to spiritual life. But at My call, you will rise to follow Me and bear witness to My truth.

8. Those events that shake the peoples of the earth daily are calls of justice, summoning you to repentance, prayer, remembrance, and purification. Yet this time of trial will last until the stubbornness and folly of humankind yield, until they renounce their pride and godlessness. It will not always be calls for justice that are heard on earth; for later, when humanity has been purified, it will be very different events that stir people's hearts. They will be divine inspirations and spiritual manifestations; they will be revelations of nature. Some will be for the perfection of your soul; others, for the well-being of your life in the world.

9. Do you know what gift or virtue enables people to attain greater grace? — Love for one's neighbor. For it will ennoble their hearts, will give the soul the opportunity to devote itself to its fellow human beings, and will be what yields the greatest harvest of the seed of faith. For the

“fields” and “farms” are full of misery, pain, poverty, and sickness—fields that hunger for love and await only a seed and a little rain to blossom.

10. If it currently seems impossible to those who preach My Word on earth to halt the advance of sin, the overflow of hostilities, and the surge of passions, for Me the return of humanity to goodness and justice is not impossible, nor even difficult.

11. Do you see those people who rule over great nations? Do you know the power of their laws and their doctrines? Do you see the scientists as they rashly and presumptuously delve into the mysteries of nature? Truly, I tell you, they will yet prostrate themselves humbly before Me, along with their arrogance, their skill, and all their knowledge. For every human endeavor eventually reaches its limit, at which point people must of their own accord open their eyes to reality and recognize the far-reaching consequences of each of their deeds, the gravity of their transgressions, and the extent of their errors.

12. I do not mean to say that everything they have done is imperfect—no. But there is so little good that they bring about for their fellow human beings, so little good that they do, that it is better for my law to judge the unrighteousness and evil that outweigh the good on the scales of justice.

13. Humanity has been granted a short time remaining to complete its work and to answer to the divine Judge when He calls it to account.

14. Meanwhile, My light advances, spreads, and penetrates everywhere and into every soul.

15. It was My will that—once this time of My revelations had come—all those I have marked should already be prepared, watching and praying, awaiting the hour of My coming, and forming a single body and a single will to hear what I would reveal to you. Yet I have found no true brotherhood among you.

16. This people, who have received My teaching, shall instruct their fellow human beings and make them masters.

17. But truly, I tell you, I have not come merely to enlighten you who live on earth, but I have also called all souls who have lost their way in other realms of existence unknown to you.

18. What willingness have I seen in the spiritual beings to fulfill My commands! It has been easier for their souls, freed from the body, to prepare themselves to fulfill their task in this time.

19. How many of them awaited Me, free from error and transgression, after a long period of atonement. And when I revealed to them that part of the Book of the Seven Seals corresponding to the sixth period, their souls were uplifted, and in their exaltation they spurred you on, removed

obstacles from your path, and assigned you an honorable place as disciples.

20. To understand the divine teachings, it is necessary to renew yourselves and to study the Law. Through this, you will learn to understand My Word and receive great revelations that you could not attain through human science.

The day will come when humanity will bow its head and love its Father with the respect and love that I demand of you.

My message is understandable to all. I have spoken in accordance with the capacity of your minds, for you could not comprehend all My wisdom. To these simple words, with which I have made My teachings known to you, you must add nothing that originates from your own minds, and when you translate them into other languages, take care that their divine meaning is preserved.

21. Prepare yourselves so that your mind may be like a clear mirror that reflects My light in all its clarity as you undertake this difficult mission.

22. Live close to Me. I am Life, the beginning and the end of all creation. If I have entrusted you with a task like Mine, it is because I love you and want you to take Me as your example.

23. Save hearts, perform miracles, love one another.

24. If you feel within yourselves the necessary faith and strength of spirit to take up the cross, then go to the homes and bring my word; travel throughout the vast land and sail the seas. I will go before you and prepare the way.

25. Be vigilant, for many wolves in sheep's clothing will come to you and seek to deceive you, to lead you astray. But stay alert, and you will discover the intentions of their hearts.

26. When your fellow human beings come to you in suffering and wish for you to dry their tears, do so. Give all the goodness that is within you, and later, in the hereafter, you will receive greater mercy than the mercy you have shown in this world.

27. Beloved people, your prayer ascends to Me, just as in the First Age your psalms rose up to Me in the temple. But that time has passed, and your soul has evolved. The great temple of Jerusalem no longer exists, for My Word has been fulfilled, and not one stone of its physical structure remains upon another.

28. There is no Ark of the Covenant, nor are the tablets of the Law on the altar any longer. Your spirit seeks the truth beyond the forms and symbols that once served to help it believe and understand, and that taught it to worship Me. But today it realizes that these no longer have

any validity, since their meaning has been understood by the spirit. The symbols were merely material objects that the Lord used to explain the divine teachings to humankind.

29. Therefore, once the disciple has come to understand the fundamental teachings, he should forget the old forms of worship in order to rise up in the desire for higher inspirations and a more spiritual form of worship.

30. Remember: As long as you need to have some symbol before your eyes that embodies Me, you cannot connect directly with the Divine Spirit. Recognize, however, that you are all called to use this spirit-to-spirit communion.

31. Everything that surrounds and encompasses you in this life is a reflection of eternal life; it is a profound teaching explained through material forms and objects so that it may be understood.

32. You have not yet reached the core of that wonderful lesson, and humanity has repeatedly erred because it has viewed the life it leads on Earth as if it were eternity itself. He has been content to concern himself with its outward forms and has rejected everything it contains of divine revelation—that which is essence and truth, which are contained within all of creation.

33. When this “book” has cast its light into souls and has been understood down to the very last page, man will leave the earth, and his soul will move on to a new home, where he will know and apply everything that human life taught him along the way . Then he will be able to comprehend many teachings that were revealed to him through life in the material world.

34. Study these words that your Master has dedicated to you with so much love, so that you may judge your deeds by their light. And when you realize that you have stagnated, examine the causes that led to this, so that you may avoid them in the future and continue moving forward on your path of development.

35. The mission I have entrusted to My people on Earth is great and very delicate. That is why I have sought them out in every age to inspire them with My Word and reveal to them a little more of the content of the Law.

36. The Law of Love, Goodness, and Justice has been the spiritual legacy that I have bequeathed to them throughout the ages. Lesson by lesson, I have led humanity to understand that the Law can be summarized in a single commandment: love. Love the Father, who is the Author of life; love

your fellow human beings, who are part of the Father; love everything that the Lord has created and commanded.

37. Love is the source, the beginning, and the seed of wisdom, greatness, power, exaltation, and life. This is the true path that the Creator has laid out for the soul, so that from stage to stage and from abode to abode, it may feel itself drawing ever closer to Me.

38. If, from the beginning of time, humankind had made spiritual love the center of their worship, instead of succumbing to idolatrous rites and religious fanaticism, this world—which today has become a valley of tears due to people's fear and misery—would be a valley of peace where souls would come to earn merit, so that after this life they might reach those spiritual abodes into which the soul is meant to enter on its journey.

39. Truly, I tell you, in no era of human life has man lacked knowledge of My Law. For from the divine spark that is his spirit, he has never lacked a spark of light in his soul, an intuition in his mind, or a premonition in his heart. Nevertheless, your soul has returned to the beyond with a dark veil over its eyes, and I tell you, whoever does not make use of the lesson contained in life on this earth, in this valley of trials, must return to it to complete their atonement, and above all, to learn.

40. The conception you have of what life on Earth means, of what the soul is, and of what the Spiritual World is, is false.

The majority of believers think that if they live with a certain degree of righteousness or if they repent of their transgressions at the last moment of their lives, heaven is assured for their soul.

But this false notion, which is very appealing to people, is the reason why they do not consistently observe the Law throughout their *entire lives*, with the result that when their soul leaves this world and enters the Spiritual World, it must realize that it has arrived at a place where it neither beholds the wonders it had imagined nor feels the supreme bliss to which it believed it was entitled.

41. Do you know what happens to those beings who were certain they would go to heaven, but instead found only confusion? Since they were no longer at home on Earth—having lost the anchor of their physical bodies—and since they could not rise to those heights where the spheres of spiritual light reside, they created for themselves—without realizing it—a world that is neither human nor deeply spiritual. Then the souls begin to ask themselves: Is *this* heaven? Is *this* the home that God has destined for souls after they have wandered on Earth for so long?

42. "No," say others, "this cannot be the 'bosom of the Lord,' where only light, love, and purity can exist."

43. Gradually, through reflection and pain, the soul comes to understand. It comprehends divine justice, and, enlightened by the light of its spirit, it judges its past deeds and discovers that they were meager and imperfect, that they were not worthy of what it had believed it deserved.

Thereafter, as a result of this self-reflection, humility emerges and a desire arises to return to the paths it had left behind, in order to erase the blemishes, make amends for its mistakes, and perform deeds truly worthy before its Father.

44. It is necessary to enlighten humanity about these mysteries so that it may understand that life in the material world is an opportunity for human beings to earn merits for their souls— merits that will elevate them until they deserve to live in a sphere of higher spiritualization, where they must once again act in a meritorious manner so as not to fall behind and to continue ascending from level to level; for "in the Father's house there are many dwelling places."

45. You will earn these merits through love, as the eternal Law of the Father has taught you. And so your soul will advance step by step on the ladder to perfection, thereby coming to know the narrow path that leads to the Kingdom of Heaven—to the true Heaven, which is the perfection of the soul.

46. Welcome, all of you who come to Me to find the ways of peace and love. I welcome those people and help them understand that a spiritual task awaits them.

47. Disciples, you will strive *alongside* Me, you will work closely with your Master, and thus we will traverse the path that leads you to the summit of the mountain. You will draw near to Me with humility, not asking that your Father grant you this or that gift, but willingly receiving what He has ordained for each of His children.

48. You have light in your souls, and moreover, you have already advanced far along the path of trials, which has made your experience fruitful; therefore, you no longer allow yourselves to be ruled by the vanity of wanting to be great in order to be admired and served.

49. Who but I would be capable of reigning in souls and guiding their destiny? — No one. Therefore, whoever intended to take the place of his Lord because he wanted to rule created for himself a kingdom in accordance with his inclinations, preferences, claims to power, and vanities — a kingdom of matter, base passions, and ignoble feelings.

50. You cannot subjugate the Spirit, for in it lies perfect justice. In souls, only purity has power over noble feelings; only goodness moves them—in a word: the soul feeds only on truth and goodness.

51. Therefore, O disciples—even though you find yourselves abundantly endowed with gifts and realize that you possess a treasure not everyone possesses, you must not feel superior to anyone. Place all that you have in the service of My cause, for it is marked by love, and you must devote your entire lives to it, so that in this way you may be of service to your fellow human beings.

52. Destroy the kingdom of vanity that you have created. Master human passions and let your soul reveal itself in its innermost core, full of love and light, which bestow wisdom upon you.

In all your actions in life, strive to take Jesus as your model. *He* was not sent to earth to atone for a transgression or to receive his Father's judgment. Christ, who speaks to you once again today, descended into the hearts of humanity to establish within them his Kingdom of love, justice, and truth. He did not bring materialistic teachings to humanity, nor unjust laws. He did not come to awaken people's greed, nor to fuel their passions. He brought the teaching of love, which is the morality of the soul. That is why He said to the crowds: "My kingdom is not of this world."

53. You ask Me in the depths of your hearts how it can be possible that great spiritual beings become rebellious and wish to act against God. I tell you this: Those who rise up against Me are not yet truly great. They are imperfect spiritual beings who have managed to develop *some* of their abilities while neglecting the development of others. Their intelligence has been developed, but not the noble feelings of their soul.

54. That is why I pointed out to you at that time that man does not live by bread alone. For in addition to the earthly teachings that the earth imparts to him, he needs, for his complete perfection, the light of the Spirit, which he can receive only through My teaching.

55. You, human beings: For many centuries you have wandered upon the earth, always weighed down by the burden of your passions. But the end has come; you are already in the era of your spiritual liberation, in which the soul will reign over the body—which will be its servant—and in which it will find its home in infinity.

56. Soon you will learn where you came from and where you are going, so that you may understand how to assign the world the place it should occupy in your life, and grant the soul the place it should have in your existence.

57. These words that I am giving you now are prophetic in nature, so that you may have an incentive, so that you may strive and look forward to a future filled with the light of hope.

58. Those who walk through the world and shed tears because of their suffering should not think that I have abandoned them. I am testing their patience and am only waiting for them to achieve their purification, so that they may then increase the number of My followers.

59. Spiritualization will come to humanity, dispel their doubts, lead them back to the sure path, and allow them to behold the light of truth. Then people will say, “The Word of the Lord has been fulfilled, when He told us, ‘Every eye will see Me.’”

60. You must know that the pain in this time is very great, for the human soul is now paying off debts unknown to your heart and erasing blemishes that have long been within you. You do not know who you are, nor what your deeds were like along the long path you have traveled. But now, you who know this revelation must arm yourselves with patience and resignation. For this will uplift you and help you achieve your purification.

61. I assure you that, for the time being, it is not necessary for you to know your past; it is enough for you to have the intuition or the sense that you have committed mistakes in other times, which you must now make amends for. On the other hand, I want you to know much about your future through My Word, for this light will cause hope to sprout in your hearts—the hope of attaining a life of peace and light in which the soul and the body evolve upward. For there will come times when harmony will reign between the physical and the spiritual.

62. My light will illuminate all paths, and the sects and religions will see before them a single path, a single law: the law of love of the Divine Spirit. This will be the universal teaching that will unite all souls.

May My peace be with you!

Teaching 185

1. I bless you because you believe that it is My Spirit who gives you this teaching, even though you receive My teachings through the human faculty of reason.

2. You pay no heed to the imperfections of the voice that conveys the message; your sole concern is to understand the divine meaning. It is those who study My Word in this way who will discover the truth. *They* will be the disciples who are to set out tomorrow to explain My teaching to humanity. They will lead to understanding those who have erred in interpreting the scriptures of times past. For in order to discover the truth of My revelations, it is necessary not to cling to the material meaning of the words, but to seek the spiritual meaning, which is the essence—which is truth and life.

3. That is why I have subjected this people to a test that is also a profound lesson, by giving My Word through the medium of human intellect and pointing out that they should not focus on the outward form of the Word, but rather penetrate to its core in order to discover its meaning. With this instruction, this people will be able to explain to those who seek the interpretation of My earlier messages the way in which one spiritually discovers the meaning of every teaching, passage, or parable—the truth, which is one and the same.

4. Among this people, I also see those who have understood that the greater the preparation of their soul and body, the more abundant and clear My teaching through the medium becomes. Oh, if only all these multitudes of people truly sought the way to prove themselves worthy of My grace—how great and perfect My manifestation would be!

But I still see that many hearts seek outward worship in order to believe in My presence, without realizing that, instead of allowing their souls to rise freely, they hold them back at a material altar, distract them with useless ceremonies, and weary them with familiar traditions. Truly, I tell you, for you this time is now over. For a long time you have refreshed your senses with the splendor of churches; for a long time you have admired the works of art created by your fellow human beings. Now you must leave all that behind so that your soul may attain the wondrous life intended for it, be filled with light in the moments of its prayer, and convey to your body all the joys and inspirations it receives during its rapture. Then you will realize how meager and clumsy the forms have been with which the world has sought to represent the Divine.

5. Your soul has passed from childhood into adolescence, and therefore a transformation must take place in its life.

6. In times past, I accepted from your spirit all the offerings it presented to Me, even though they contained much ignorance and imperfection. Today, only that which is pure, sincere, and true will be able to reach Me.

7. Do you see how beautiful are those flowers from your gardens that you sometimes offer to Me? Truly, I tell you, not even that gift may I accept at this time, for those flowers are not your work, but Mine; yet what you are to offer Me are the spiritual flowers of your heart—that is, your good deeds, your pure prayers, your virtues.

8. Do not deceive yourselves any longer; do not try any longer to substitute outward things for what must be deeply spiritual. Do not be afraid to tear down the barriers; do not be afraid to face the truth. Heaven belongs only to the brave and the enthusiastic.

9. Once you have rid your hearts of all fanaticism and idolatry and learn to pray from spirit to spirit, you will have reached the true altar of the Lord—the one that is not of this world. On this altar you will be able to offer your sacrifice, which will be your good works, and which in My eyes will be more beautiful than the flowers of your gardens. For the good works of your soul will never wither.

10. O multitudes of people: Open your hearts to let the dew of My grace flow into them. I want this people to resemble an immeasurably vast garden in which the most beautiful flowers of the mind, the heart, and the soul bloom—those which I will nurture and care for.

11. People: When I speak to you about forms of devotion and offerings with the clarity with which I proclaim My Word—do you feel pain because I am leading you away from your previous religious convictions?—"No, Master," you say to Me.

12. The reason for this is that in My Word there is a balm and a light that does not allow any confusion to arise in any mind, nor any heart to be saddened.

13. I want you to speak to your fellow human beings in the same way when you seek to open their eyes to the light. Do so with the clarity and the love that I have shown toward you, and you will leave no pain in their hearts, but rather peace and light.

14. In fulfillment of a divine promise, I have revealed Myself to you during this time. In the essence contained at the core of this Word, I have been fully and completely with you. Whoever has found this essence has sensed Me. Those, on the other hand, who have preoccupied themselves with judging the outward form of My revelation have been unable to discover My truth.

15. While some were filled with the utmost wonder upon hearing My Word, others did not feel the slightest tremor, nor did they become aware of My presence or that they had heard *Me*.

16. Once My Word can no longer be heard through these messengers, there will be many hearts that mourn the end of this time, just as there will be those who—although they have heard Me—will not realize the good they possessed and that they have lost because they did not know how to make use of it.

17. There will come times when this Word is to be spread in many places. But then it will happen through the testimonies of those who have heard it, understood it, and believed it, and you will witness that many of those who never had the grace to hear My teachings will be able to discover the divine meaning that these carry within themselves as a treasure, and they will proclaim with full conviction and faith: "It is the Word of the Master!"

18. You will see your fellow human beings weeping with joy, deeply moved by My message, and you will see them lamenting that they were not among My chosen ones. Then you will feel remorse that—even though I have been with you for so long—your heart has not shown *the* faith and love that you will see sprouting in your fellow human beings solely through your *testimony*.

19. Among those multitudes of people, you will discover those who intuitively grasp the spiritual, the inspired ones, those who foresee the dialogue from spirit to spirit, the seers, and those who possess the gifts and abilities of the Spirit in full bloom.

20. Do you perhaps think that I give My Word to all the peoples of the world? — No, even with this, My new revelation, it is as it was in times past, when I revealed Myself to only a single people, yet that people had the task of setting out to spread the Good News and sow the seed it received in My message.

21. Remember that My seed sprouted with the greatest vigor in other lands solely through the testimony of My apostles.

22. Consider this, beloved people: When other peoples believed those testimonies, it was because those who gave them knew how to do so with all the love and sincerity of which their hearts were capable. I tell you this because, if you want the world to believe in Me through you, you must prepare yourselves to emulate those apostles in their love, their humility, their spirituality, and their faith. Then the world will regard this teaching as truth, and My Word will be sacred to humanity. Then you will see your fellow human beings eagerly reading the Scriptures that are compiled

from My Word, and you will witness how they translate them into various languages so that all nations may come to know them.

23. You will witness how this Word—to which this people here has become so accustomed, and which has been so disparaged by those who have heard it most—will be like an oasis tomorrow for those who suffer greatly on earth. You will witness how it will be balm and life, nourishment and light in the lives of those who hunger and thirst for truth, love, and justice.

24. Men and women who have heard My Word for a long time, and who have also taken on tasks within this work: Allow My words to move your hearts; allow the Spirit to speak from the innermost part of your being. You have eaten much of the fruit of the Tree of Life, yet what have you done with the seed? Why does not everything you sow come from the seed I have given you? I see that you are also using your own seed, which you mix with the one I have entrusted to your care. Who among you does not understand what I am telling you in these moments?

25. I am not thereby disapproving of all the works you do. What I wish to tell you is that you should not mix any dishonesty with the good you do, for then you will no longer sow *My* truth as I have revealed it to you, and tomorrow, when the hour comes for your spirit to reap the fruit of its sowing, it will naturally find that this fruit corresponds exactly to what it sowed along its life's path.

26. I am the essence of all creation. Everything lives through My infinite power. I am in every body and in every form. I am in each one of you, but it is necessary for you to prepare yourselves and make yourselves receptive so that you may feel and find Me.

27. I am the breath of life for all beings, for I am life itself. Therefore, I have made it clear to you that if you keep Me in mind in all your works, it is not necessary to depict My image in clay or marble in order to worship Me or to feel Me close to you. This misunderstanding has only served to lead humanity into idolatry.

28. Through My Word, you sense the harmony that exists between the Father and all creation; you understand that I am the essence that nourishes all beings, and that you are a part of Myself.

29. To the extent that you understand the meaning of your life, the destiny of the soul, and the purpose of evolution, you enter into spiritual life. In this way, you forget the forms you have ascribed to Me, in which you have sought Me, and the false beliefs and erroneous notions in which humanity has been ensnared for so many centuries gradually fade away.

30. The soul will be able to evolve to higher levels based on its abilities until it reaches perfection. But I am the Master who has always stood by you on your path of evolution, so that your life may not be fruitless.

31. When you become people of good will, your life will come into harmony with the perfection of all creation. You will attain the light of true knowledge, and the fruit of your works will grant you eternal peace. Your physical body is matter that will dissolve into atoms within creation.

You have understood this, but for many, the immortal life of the soul is incomprehensible. They understand only what their eyes see or what their science proves. Where are those who lived with you in this earthly life?—You do not know. At most, you can imagine that they live in a world of light. Regarding this, the Master tells you: Many of them are around you. The soul has both the ability to take the place the Father has assigned to it in the hereafter and, at the same time, to carry out a task among you. Such is the power of the spiritual soul.

32. You have not yet understood these teachings. Yet in order to develop that ability, it would be necessary for what I told you in the Second Era to be fulfilled among you: In order to attain My grace, a person must resemble a child in purity.

33. But you should no longer feel left alone. In every work that a human being accomplishes, there is the influence of a spirit of light. The spiritual world acts upon the human faculties of the mind and guides them. That world is greater and more beautiful than the one you see with your eyes. It is a world of light and perfect harmony. Its inhabitants are with Me; united with Me, they watch over creation.

34. Yet, even though you know these teachings and believe in them, why do you continue to lament that the people you loved in this world have passed into the hereafter, since you now know that they are watching over you? Why do you think of them in their human form, even though they are now purely spiritual in nature?

35. Today I have spoken to you about what you call the mystery of the afterlife.

36. I alone can reveal these teachings to you. Human beings cannot, because they have not penetrated the hidden wisdom.

37. I had to prepare you so that you might enter My sanctuary to hear another of My teachings. For I see that you first had to engage your senses so that your soul might be uplifted. Your eyes sought the image that could speak to you of My presence; your ears were attuned to the musical tones of hymns to free your hearts from earthly cares; and even the incense and the scent of flowers were necessary for you to be able to think of Me,

even if only for a few moments. However, since you found all these liturgical elements only within the churches consecrated to this worship, you were unable, outside of them, to comprehend or even feel My presence. Today, on the other hand, your spiritual preparation has begun—instead of developing the senses of your body, it is awakening your soul so that you no longer pay attention to what pertains to the physical senses.

38. Your eyes no longer seek an image that can represent the Divine to you; your ears no longer crave those sounds you once needed to make you forget, for a brief time, the temptations of the world. You no longer wait to attend a religious service in order to believe that I am present only during that act and in that place.

39. The only thing that is close to your hearts today is how to clarify your mind and purify your heart so that you may receive, feel, and understand the divine meaning of My Word; and you know that there is no better means for this than meditation and prayer.

40. Today, anything that might be placed before your eyes would disturb you, and even the finest music would seem all too meager compared to the heavenly concert of My Word. And instead of aiding you in your devotion, these things might ultimately distract you. You need or desire nothing external; therefore, you have become accustomed to closing your eyes during the time you receive My revelation. For the soul, in its highest longing for elevation, wishes to rid itself of all contact with the material world.

41. In the past, the altar you had erected for My divinity was far from you; today you have erected it in your hearts. Your offering, which for a long time was material, you have now replaced with a spiritual expression. You know that in My eyes your love is more beautiful than the most beautiful flower in your gardens, and that the forgiveness you grant to a fellow human being is of greater value to Me than the penance with which you once.

42. I hear you in the silence; it is not necessary for Me that you move your lips. I am not a sinner listening to another sinner. I am in the Spirit, and it is your soul that I hear, and it is your soul that strives to rise up and communicate with Me.

43. Many have heard My Word in this time, but not all have accepted it as truth. Of course, not all have come at the time when they are able to comprehend this teaching. Throughout the ages, there have been many who were called, yet only a few were ultimately chosen—for the reason I remind you of today: namely, that only those who understand, feel, or

believe in time are among those who have remained and are preparing to follow Me.

Sometimes you see people coming to you who appear to be very spiritually advanced and to understand My teaching of love. Later, you realize that they did not accept what they received in My Word as the truth, and this is because it is not primarily human intelligence that can discover Me—it is the spirit, provided love is present within it. Do not confuse one with the other. On other occasions, however, you see some of your fellow human beings coming to My message who appear uneducated and overly materialistic—people from whom you would not even remotely expect that they could grasp My Word emotionally—and you have been astonished by their sensitivity and the understanding they have evidently attained. The reason for this is that, while they may appear awkward in their outward, human manner, they have achieved a very high level of spiritual development within themselves.

44. Not all who have believed were awakened to faith from the very first moment. Almost all of them have struggled inwardly. I have discovered the following—or similar—questions in their hearts: "Could this be the truth? Is it possible that I am encountering the presence of the Lord here? Is it possible that I will find healing here for my sufferings, which I have long considered incurable?" Yet even as they received the miracle, some still asked Me, "Could it be *He* who healed me?"

But there were also many who believed from the very first moment they heard My voice, and there were even some who believed in My word even before they heard it.

45. What has troubled the minds of many people the most is the poverty, the meagerness, in which I have revealed Myself. For they were accustomed to the pomp of rituals and the lavish wealth of material churches. But I tell you that just as I once judged the vanity of people by showing them My simplicity, so today I have avoided false displays and have chosen to appear not only among the poor but even among sinners.

46. If tomorrow people calmly study the manner of My manifestation and compare it with the prophecies contained in the Scriptures, and if they examine more closely the sphere in which I revealed Myself and in which My manifestation unfolded—the nation I chose and the people I called— —they will come to the unequivocal conclusion that everything took place in perfection, and that the prophecies as a whole were faithfully fulfilled.

47. Here I speak once more to humankind, speaking to them with My divine essence, but with words and concepts that are within the reach of

their understanding. Yet while some believe in Me solely because of the divine essence they find in My Word, others need what you call a miracle in order to believe. Therefore, I tell you that you are the same people as those of the Second Era, who brought their patients—whom men deemed incurable—to Me to put My power to the test.

48. I find some blind, others lame, many lepers, and others possessed by confused spirits. I will heal you all, and in truth I tell you that none will perish. Yet I must also point out to you that you must be prepared; for I will perform the miracles of this time more in your elevated soul than in the body.

49. Lazarus will not be the only one through whom I will let you experience the resurrection. I will raise *all* the "dead."

50. You multitudes of people, here you have My word. You may believe Me or not believe Me, love Me or not love Me. But truly, I tell you, this time will not come again; you will no longer hear these lessons of wisdom, these divine discourses, in this form. If you wish to hear Me after 1950, you must enter the beyond in spirit. Remember that I told you: "My kingdom is not of this world."

My peace be with you!

Teaching 186

1. Welcome to all those disciples who draw near to Me to expand their knowledge. Happy and blessed are all who wish to clearly recognize the truth of My teachings. You do well to seek to tear away the veil that covers your spiritual eyes. A heavy responsibility falls upon all those who make no effort to delve deeper into the mysteries of My hidden wisdom.

2. When will they finally grow weary of the pleasures that the flesh affords them? When will they realize that these pleasures have prevented them from enjoying the refreshment of the soul? They are vassals of the kingdom of sin, slaves to their passions, and walk through the world like the deaf, the blind, the lame, and the lepers, without realizing their straying. When one finally realizes that his soul is sick, he fails to seek the remedy in the light that radiates from My Spirit.

3. The blind are leading the blind: Thus I see many nations of the world—more than enough of the peoples of the earth. Virtue has grown weak, and good sentiments have been lost. The human heart, which is meant to inspire all noble sentiments and every uplifting thought, has today become a source of selfishness, vice, and error.

4. What is so strange about the fact that your Lord, who loves you infinitely, comes to you today to give you the weapons with which you are to fight the evil that reigns in all people?

5. It is true that My teaching is a weapon, a sword of light that strikes the heart and touches what is most sensitive within a person. The will to defeat evil is what you need, and My Word gives you that strength for your soul. The greatest and noblest battle in which I wish to see you victorious is the one you wage against yourselves to master your passions, selfishness, and sensuality. At every opportunity, let that great battle rage within you.

6. On one side are good will, reason, justice, and love for one's neighbor; on the other, the destructive human passions rise up. Yet the light will triumph over the darkness. If I knew that this would not be so, I would not allow you to engage in a struggle that is useless and fruitless for your soul.

7. When you think of the patriarchs, the prophets, or My apostles, do not regard them as extraordinary people; for they were all created from the same essence from which you were created. But they were people who strove to remain on the path of light, to adhere to the truth, to always observe My law, and to live righteously. Their will did not falter, which is why they left behind works that serve as examples for their fellow human beings.

8. Do you recognize those people who chase after pleasures, comforts, or simply their daily bread, indifferent to the gifts of the Spirit, impervious to the truths that reveal eternal life to you? Later, you will see them eagerly running to the spiritual sanctuary to become co-workers of the true Church.

9. It is in My divine Word that people will find the light that teaches them to use the strength the soul holds within itself, and that teaches them to walk with firm steps along the path of trials that is life. Whoever beholds My light takes no false step, nor does he stumble.

10. You must ponder My Word; for if you do not, you will see mysteries where the Master has spoken to you clearly and perfectly. God has no mysteries for humankind. The fact is that at one time you did not want to advance toward the light, and at another time you want to learn the revelations prematurely. The filth into which humankind has fallen is the reason why it has not been able to interpret many of My teachings correctly, even though the time has already come for it to understand them.

11. What have you learned from your religions? What good does it do you to say that you believe this or that if your life does not conform to the principles they recommend, and if you do not even try to draw closer to Me through them?

12. If you wish to know whether you are fulfilling the divine law, ask yourselves whether you are reaping a harvest of love in this world.

13. I have much to say to you at this time so that you may understand that I am ready to entrust My Kingdom of Heaven to you. But for this, you must free your spiritual soul, for it is she who will receive Me. Then you will see Me and feel Me.

14. There shall be a covenant of peace among people of good will. But I remind you that you should not wait until you are in your spiritual homeland to enter into this covenant. The merit lies in the fact that here, where the world received the blood of the Lamb as the seed of love, you offer the Father the tribute of gratitude and your greatest sacrifice: your obedience, by loving one another.

15. Believe in the immortality of the soul. I tell you this because some believe that death, for those who persist in sin, will destroy their existence and exclude them from eternal life, subjecting them instead to everlasting punishment.

16. Those who embrace such a notion have misinterpreted some of My revelations and misunderstood their meaning. If this were true and possible, it would be like declaring the defeat of love, goodness, and

justice. What meaning, then, would there have been in My becoming human—My Passion, My death, and My presence among you as a human being? Do not forget that I came for the sake of sinners, the sick, the enslaved, the hungry, and those who have gone astray.

17. Your spiritual soul possesses eternal life, which was bestowed upon you by the Divine Spirit, and the only thing that dies in a human being is the shell—the flesh—which the soul will leave behind in order to soar upward. It will also see sin pass away, if it bears such within itself, and the dark veil of ignorance will fall away from it like a withered fruit. Yet after each of these "deaths" that it will experience within itself—without actually dying—the soul will grow stronger, more conscious, more radiant, and purer as it soars upward.

18. Have you ever experienced any physical passion in your life that took hold of your entire being and made it impossible for you to hear the voice of conscience, morality, and reason?

This happened when the soul had sunk into despair because the temptations and the power of the beast of evil, which dwells in the flesh, had overcome it.

And is it not true that you experienced a deep sense of happiness and profound peace when you succeeded in freeing yourselves from that passion and had overcome its influence?

19. This peace and this joy are due to the soul's victory over the body—a victory won through an immeasurable struggle, a "bloody" inner battle. Yet it was enough for the soul to draw new strength and rise up, inspired and guided by conscience, and already it subdued the impulses of the flesh and freed itself from being dragged further into ruin.

In this struggle, in this act of self-denial, in this battle against yourselves, you have seen something die that dwelt within you without being your life. It was merely a senseless passion.

20. Understand, therefore: When a person allows himself to be guided by the promptings of conscience and submits all his actions to the higher commandment, it is as if a new person were being born within him—one for whom there is no death. For he will regard the body merely as the necessary shell for the soul; and when the soul sets out for its true home, the body will have to sink into the bosom of the earth to dissolve within it.

21. I tell you that there is no "eternal death," and even less could there be eternal atonement. Only that which is harmful dies—the useless, the evil—and atonement must end when purification is achieved. Even then, I told you that nothing in My work would perish. I also told you that none of My children would be lost, and furthermore, I revealed to you the

immortality of the soul by saying to you, “I am the Life; whoever believes in Me will never die.”

22. Beloved people: Close your human eyes and feel My presence “on the cloud.” You hear a human voice; it is the one conveyed by the voice-bearer whom I use to impart My mental vibration to you. But when you rise spiritually, you will feel My spiritual presence. O blessed Third Era, in which every eye will be able to behold its Lord! Idolatry will fall to the ground, and people will come to know the truth fully.

23. To usher in this time, I wished to communicate through your own intellectual faculties, so that you might feel Me closer, more familiar, and more a part of you. Even in the Second Era, I drew nearer to humanity by being born among them, living at their side, sharing their pains, and suffering before their very eyes.

24. Today, multitudes of people are awakening to My new words and forming a community together. For the most part, this community consists of the poor of the earth—those whom you call “disinherited,” but who in reality lack none of the gifts bestowed upon you by the Holy Spirit. Through My teaching, these people have awakened from their lethargy and have become aware of all that they carry within themselves. As a result, a spiritual unfolding has begun within them, and their awkwardness has gradually disappeared. Intuition has taken hold and enlightened their being; inspiration has caressed their minds; the gift of vision has illuminated their gaze during their prayer, allowing them to lift the veil from the spiritual realm and revealing to them something of what the future holds. The gift of healing—whether through a simple word, through “anointing,” or even through thought—has sprung from the innermost depths of their hearts, and many other abilities have become evident among the humble disciples of this work.

25. The reason for this is that they, who possessed nothing on earth—when they felt that they had received an inheritance from the Father—devoted their whole heart and all their enthusiasm to the service of this cause and in this way discovered many of the gifts of grace that their being held within itself and that they did not know.

26. How could people have discovered the gifts their spirit possessed, since their hearts longed only to possess the riches of the earth?

27. If people had known how to pray, if they had understood that I know the language of the heart, that I comprehend the needs of their soul, that I Myself understand even their smallest desire, that I know how to interpret their thoughts just as they appear to be, then they would have sent their prayers up to the Creator. But man is worldly and has

materialized his worship of God and his spiritual development. Yet how can humanity's errors be made clear to it? —By sending a people to it who are spiritual, whose children live according to that higher morality taught by My doctrine.

28. Through its science, its sin, its wars, its teachings, and its materialism, humanity has defied Divine Justice, and since its offenses were very great, it could expect nothing but punishment. But behold how I have responded by sending humanity My divine light—which is comfort, revelation, forgiveness, and peace—so that it may enlighten them and assist them in their development.

29. Humanity has a cup filled with bitterness that it will later have to drink. Yet truly, I tell you, through this pain it will receive the light. But *I* bring a light to your hearts that will come to you gently, a light that will convince your spirit through love and true wisdom.

30. You multitudes of people who are hearing this very voice—rejoice at the thought that you have been destined to behold My light in this time of great spiritual strife.

31. Do not sleep, for I do not speak to you only through these messengers. I speak to you at any moment when your soul is at peace and can rise up to converse with Me.

32. So that you may use your heart as a guide, allow Me to smooth it first, so that through its feelings you may receive divine inspiration.

33. It is not only you who call upon Me; your brothers and sisters, too, call upon their God according to their various religions. I do not come only to you; I, the Spirit of Comfort, give peace to every sorrowful heart and spirit.

34. Man created an image of Jesus' love in his imagination and transferred it to a canvas, giving Him a human form, since he could not depict the Spirit of the Creator.

35. From all people, from all nations of all times, I have always accepted their worship, their burnt offerings, rites, and sacrifices; for it is the good intention—and not the deed—that counts for Me.

36. Although the images that people have created of Me are imperfect, I do not dwell on the artwork in which they recognize Me; rather, it is the good intention behind their endeavor that reaches Me.

37. Nevertheless—how pleasing it will be to the Father when He sees humanity practicing spiritualization, just as this people is beginning to take its first steps and, in doing so, is casting aside the superficial and the external, so that you may feel that you truly carry Me in your hearts, that I

am in your intentions when you set out to do a good deed, that I am in your thoughts when you seek to converse with Me.

38. Who, upon hearing this voice, could doubt that the glory of God is revealed in the frailty of a human body? Is it perhaps more pleasing to God to manifest Himself in a loaf of bread—which is inanimate matter—than through His own children, human beings created in His image and likeness and regarded as the most perfect beings of creation? Why should the Light, the Divine Spirit, not reveal itself through the favored creature created in His image and likeness? There is nothing strange about God being able to reveal Himself through the human mind. Yet this humanity is unbelieving and suspicious because its most sacred feelings have been wounded many times. That is why it only *hears*, but does not *perceive*.

39. The human heart must once again be shaped by the chisel of love so that feelings of brotherhood and nobility may spring from it.

40. The human heart has become so hardened that it remains unmoved in the face of another's pain or misfortune. Yet it must feel the pain of others and understand its cause so that humanity may advance along its path of development.

41. If a person is content merely to judge his neighbor, he will only make erroneous judgments. But if he tries to understand the reason for his neighbor's pain, with the noble intention of helping him, the hidden source of that pain will be revealed to him, and he will then be able to alleviate it.

42. How many make their lives unbearable due to a lack of spiritual faith, because they believe that the physical world is the only one that exists, and they doubt that the spirit exists; for to them, nothing can prove its existence. These and other sad reflections lead them to despair and even drive them to death.

43. This teaching should form the basis of the first lesson you give to your future disciples. You should give them the opportunity to ascend from the first stage of their path of development. You shall reveal to them that the Father, in His infinite love and perfect justice, grants every soul as many material lives as it needs for its perfection; that some physical beings suffer more than others; and that there are lives full of well-being and others full of bitterness and atonement.

44. It is the inhabitants of Earth who live without pain and without great trials who have been the reason why many ignorant and discontented people call Me unjust.

45. There will be more than enough such cases along your path, and you will be the ones called upon to provide an explanation for them.

People will ask you whether it is certain that there is a reward or a punishment after this life. To this you shall reply that as long as the soul has not reached the necessary level of development to live (forever) in the Spiritual Realm, it must incarnate on this earth, passing through each earthly life in accordance with the progress made in the previous one. Sometimes this will happen to reap a good harvest; in other cases, to atone for some debt or to complete a work that has been begun.

46. When the soul has then traveled the entire path that has been laid out for it as its destiny on earth, it will be able to ascend to its spiritual home, where it will find the continuation of that path that will lead it to eternal bliss, to the bosom of the Lord.

47. Leave no points obscure or unclear. You will not convince everyone, but even through the doubts of the unbelievers you will make progress by coming to know their thoughts, so that you may convince others whom you will encounter later in a debate.

48. Truly, I tell you, My teaching will be for humanity like the awakening on a spring morning, like the dew that makes the fields fertile—today, when the world is a field of death, barren and dry.

49. Go to everyone in My name. Who could reject the loving name of Jesus, since My sacrifice was made for all?

50. Let your fellow human beings feel that you are now at the foot of the mountain, awaiting your Master's life-giving teaching. For My Word is life for your soul.

51. I set the table with white tablecloths, and I have placed upon them the fruits of the Tree of Life, so that your soul may be strengthened.

52. The light of the Holy Spirit frees your soul from darkness; for you have strayed from the path, have lost your way, and are dead to the life of grace.

53. You have fallen into idolatry, O beloved people, into disobedience and ingratitude. You have forsaken the light and turned toward darkness; you have cast off the white robe and, instead of crystal-clear water, have drunk murky water and thereby poisoned yourselves.

54. I became human in the Second Era to teach you to love and forgive; I came to set an example of humility and gentleness; as a Master, I gave you My instruction. But those times have passed, and you have fallen into error.

55. O people whom I have chosen from among all humanity! I sought you out and found you in the catacombs; I found you in the desert, where you were nurturing the seven sins. Today I come as the Good Shepherd, seeking you on all roads and paths, and saving you from the abyss. You

have listened to Me and felt My presence, and have received from Me everything your soul lacks. I have given you proofs of My love, have enlightened you, and have given you abundantly from the Book of My teachings.

56. Come, My people, climb the mountain step by step. As you ascend, you will feel united with your Father and will be able to enjoy the fruit of the Tree of Life. A spring of crystal-clear water flows down from the summit of the mountain to quench your thirst.

57. Israel of the Third Era: You are now hearing your Master, who instructs you and prophesies. Why, beloved people?—So that through My divine grace you may awaken from the lethargy in which you find yourselves.

58. Let those who have eyes see; let those who have a mind reflect; and let those who have ears hear their Master. You are those whom My index finger has marked—the dead to whom I have given life—the blind to whom I have restored sight—the lost whom I guide with My light, and the shipwrecked to whom I have shown the lifeboat.

59. Consider the feast that the Father has prepared for the "prodigal son," who had perished, lashed by whirlwinds and drinking the cup of bitterness.

60. Feel Me and let Me dwell in your hearts, and let Me say to you, as I did to My disciples in the Second Era: "Take and eat; this is My Body." Likewise, I say to you in this Third Era: "Take and eat; this is My Word."

61. Beloved disciples, the year 1950 is drawing near, when I will cease to speak to you in this form. But in view of this, I tell you that you will have received My Word in abundance, and you must set out on your journey like your Master. You are to be a beacon for humanity and bestow abundant love upon your fellow human beings.

My peace be with you

Teaching 187

1. Come and eat the bread of eternal life at the Master's table. The angels have prepared the feast, and your Father welcomes you all. Eat and drink, but learn to appreciate the heavenly flavor of these foods, and do not behave like some who sit at my table, eat, drink, and then leave without realizing with *whom* they have been.

2. The bread I offer you today is the same as the one I brought you in the Second Era. Seek the meaning in both, and you will discover that it is the same—that of My divine love.

3. I come to redeem you, just as I did in the Second Era, and to all who wish to follow Me, I say: "Take up your cross and follow in My footsteps." They know well that the cross consists of humility, love, mercy, self-denial, and sacrifice. Whoever takes it up already knows the path they must follow. I have not deceived anyone by telling them that My path is strewn with roses. For I want My soldiers to follow Me out of love and faith.

4. I know that, having revealed the truth of My teaching to My children, those who follow Me will be faithful and sincere in all their actions throughout their lives. Among My faithful, there will be no paid servants, but only ardent disciples and selfless followers.

5. If anyone should misinterpret this work and exploit it for dishonest purposes, he will call himself a "traitor," and his conscience will be his own judge.

6. You have already had a painful and sad example in one of My disciples of the Second Era, so that you may avoid it and not attempt to imitate it for any reason. For it is not right that anyone, after having been counted among My faithful children, should have to withdraw to hide the transgression that has defiled him— just as Judas did when he withdrew from the Last Supper, realizing that he was not worthy to remain even a moment longer among those who would soon give their lives to bear witness to the truth revealed by the Divine Master.

Those who followed Me at that time did so out of love for My cause. Today I want you, who come here in longing for My teaching, to follow Me as well—but not driven by human interests or by a misguided fear of My justice. I want you to be inspired solely by love for your neighbors ; for in them you love and glorify your Father and Creator.

7. If I wanted fear to convince you, I need only wish it, and immediately the forces of nature would be unleashed, thereby showing you that I am the only One who is mighty. Yet I want the merits gained through humility, faith, and love to accumulate within each of you.

8. Now is a new era, and that is why you are now receiving new teachings. For the events of earlier times, as humanity expects them, will not be repeated in this age. That would be as if time had stood still and humanity were repeating the same lesson.

9. Soldiers of Jesus—that is what I call you, because I entrust My cause to you: Delve into My teaching so that you may be certain of this truth. Once you have gained confidence, you must not sink back into slumber, and let the theologians not put you in an awkward position with their questions, even though what I have set forth for you today contains no mystery whatsoever. The secret treasury has opened before your spirit so that you may come to know your Father ever more deeply. What purpose would it serve if I were to come to you with secrets? Could you call these secrets revelations?

10. I promised you the Spirit of Truth, who would come to you to explain My earlier teachings; and now I can tell you that in these words I have conveyed everything that is intended for this time.

11. Understand what it means to be My disciples by listening attentively to My teachings, reflecting deeply on them, and later putting them into practice.

12. My children: Just as you recognize Me by My Word, I recognize you by your deeds.

13. Together, you will learn My lesson better. The teaching is detailed and full of light, for it is the Father's own love that flows through the Word. Therefore, you must apply your whole will to prove yourselves to be good students.

14. Your world is a desert; I am the oasis. You are thirsty travelers who have called out to Me and laid before Me all your thirst for justice and love. I have sent you My Word as pure and crystal-clear water. At times it has been like manna, but it has always been the nourishment that strengthens your soul on its long and arduous journey through the desert.

15. When the time comes, *you* will become the oasis that provides shade, water, and refreshment to the suffering traveler. With you, those who suffer will heal their hearts, for I am now transforming you into a healing balm.

16. Now is the time of light; you are all clothed in it. This light will make it clear to humanity that within each person there exists an atom of divinity—which is the soul—whose intelligence, guided by conscience, will lead them to peace.

17. These gifts shall free him from painful atonements and enable him to ascend to the realms of perfect wisdom.

18. Throughout the ages, I have seen many of My children who have spurned the pleasures this world offers and have taken the path of My Law in order to leave humanity a legacy of spiritual examples and inspiration. These beings, these people who, like you, inhabited the earth and came only to bring their message of love and comfort, now live in the Spiritual World and enjoy true peace.

19. I do not ask you to devote all your time to Me, for I have entrusted you with duties and responsibilities on earth. But you must understand that the human body, which you love so much, is only the garment or shell of the soul. It is the flesh in which all suffering arises.

20. You have allowed this flesh to be filled with imperfections and temptations that your mind creates when you do not stay alert and pray.

21. I know: As long as you are in this world, your hearts and your senses will be drawn to it. But fight against everything that is harmful, senseless, and immoral. I do not advise you to shut yourselves away in monasteries and spurn the world and fellowship with your neighbors, for that would be a misunderstanding of your love and service to My Divinity. Do not strive to be puritans and thereby forget that it is your duty to fulfill the laws of nature as well.

22. Fulfill the laws to which the Creator has subjected you. Some concern the soul, others the body, and I command only that you reject what is harmful, pride, and hypocrisy.

23. O beloved disciples who listen to the Master's teaching: See how My Word awakens the abilities that lay dormant within you.

24. You may rightly say that these are already the final moments of My presence among you in this form. They are precious moments; for when you remember them after My departure, you will be able to say, "What grace the Lord has bestowed upon us!"

25. Therefore, beloved disciples, beware of falling into temptation. Do not concern yourselves with matters that do not pertain to you. Ensure that spiritualization may be reflected within you. I know that your struggle is intense, that doing what is good is at times hard and bitter. Therefore, I teach you first to love your loved ones and to forgive them, so that I may then send you out among humanity.

26. Do not grow weary, for the work for the soul will never end. What currently appears to you as atonement or punishment, your soul, as it strives upward, will receive as a reward; for it will never grow weary of loving and sowing goodness.

27. Blessed is the prepared heart, for it is like the fragrant rose that exudes its scent. Blessed is the human thought that has been able to rise

up to Me, for it beholds spiritual beauties. Whoever knows how to elevate his soul will accomplish great works, and his mind will comprehend and create a better world.

28. I have equipped you so that you may set out to build a world in which goodness reigns. For the people of this age, through their sins, have in one way or another contributed to the destruction of the noblest and highest thing that can exist in the human heart—spiritual love.

29. Do not strive so much for your own comfort. Give up that desire to secure your future. Do not be dissatisfied any longer. What do you desire or expect from this world? You have already had honors, pleasures, and eulogies. Some of you have already had *everything*; others, a great deal. Yet I find you all lacking in good deeds.

30. Ask yourselves whether you have been fair to yourselves. You possess intelligence, reason, and free will. You are currently hearing My Word; you cannot call yourselves ignorant. You have learned to seek Me in infinity, where there are no forms; for as God, I have none.

31. I am within you yourselves. Why should people always seek Me in that blue expanse they call "heaven"? This, too, I can tell you: I am beyond that heaven. Seek Me with humility and reverence, and I will allow you to penetrate deeply into My wisdom. But which person has, in his thinking, reached the place where the power of God resides?—No one. For no one knows the path or the ladder to reach Me, because man has not listened to the voice of his conscience.

32. Man does not yet know his own world, the Earth, whose nature still holds many surprises for him. And there are still many worlds like the one that surrounds you. But if creation—which is only a part of My work—is unknown, why are there those who claim to recognize Me through their science?

33. I speak to the soul that one day will travel the true path that leads to Me and will behold My divine glory.

34. Be humble people full of understanding. Be people of peace.

35. You ask Me to pour out My grace upon you, for you know that My Word is the only nourishment for your soul. For the life you are living causes you to stumble from time to time. You have a bitter taste in your mouths; therefore, I draw near to you to bestow sweetness and tenderness upon you through My Word and to quench your thirst with My love, which fills all things. But there are people infinitely more hungry than you. That is why I leave you as stewards of My revelations, so that you may share these gifts of My grace with them.

36. You must become Masters; yet you must engrave My final lessons in your hearts, one by one. You are not yet prepared. If the Master were to call upon the most advanced among you at this very moment to take *His* place and speak in *His* name, that one would not feel capable of doing so, and his fear would not leave him, nor would his lips part.

37. Yet you will soon have to speak in this way—after 1950, when I have withdrawn My Word. Then you must overcome all your fear and draw upon My strength to fully commit yourselves to fulfilling your mission. It will no longer be quite the same ecstasy that you have known until now, through which I have spoken to you during this time. It will be enough if you lift yourselves up to Me in full faith and hear the voice of your spirit; then the inspiration will be within your mind.

38. You will instruct the multitudes to support you with their thoughts, their devotion, and their preparation. Then you will ensure that your word is truly a bearer of divine inspiration.

39. Observe how the form of the revelations will change and everything will become simpler for the sake of better comprehensibility for people. For people desire clarity; they no longer wish to tire their minds by deciphering lessons they consider indecipherable. Therefore, in the final days of My revelation, I am making My Word easier to grasp so that you may not err.

40. Even in the Second Era, the Master made His teaching clearer in the final stages of His ministry, for these final lessons were intended to make all previous teachings comprehensible.

41. I say to you: I want all your actions to be a spark of truth. For the teaching I have given you is like crystal-clear water. Do not present any part of My work to people in a misleading way, for everything has a clear explanation and a reason for existing. In everything you pass on, there must be no fear of the world. In this way, all who have deceived their fellow human beings with false teachings will recognize their error, and only those who, with good intentions and proper preparation, are ready to bring My truth, My love, and My peace to humanity will remain in My service. Truly, I tell you, the weeds that grow in the hearts will be removed from the fertile fields. Only in this way will humanity recognize the true work of the Holy Spirit.

42. You will find all My disciples scattered throughout the world. For everyone who is spiritual in their way of life and worships Me is a spiritualist.

43. The unification of religions will come when the spirit of humanity rises above materialism, traditions, prejudices, and fanaticism. Then

people will have united spiritually in a single form of worship: that of doing good out of love for God and for one's neighbor. When this happens, humanity will enter a period of perfection. That is why I ask of you that you demonstrate My work through good and upright deeds.

Do not be disheartened that you will not live to see the fulfillment of all this. But you will certainly have the satisfaction of knowing that you have contributed to the establishment of the Kingdom of Peace with your seed—a seed that will bear fruit in the hearts of future generations.

44. Prepare yourselves, sowers on My farmland, for the fields are ready to receive the seed of My teaching.

45. The day is not far off when you will see multitudes of people coming to you, crossing the seas in search of what the Master entrusted to you on their behalf.

This continent will welcome them with brotherhood and peace. The races will intermingle; there will be a unification of humankind, for their customs and ideas will intertwine; and this will bring about a true and lasting peace. A new world will emerge. The one you are currently living through serves as preparation for it. The struggle must be protracted in order to gain time; for *the* ideas that prevail today cannot be eradicated in an instant. A certain period of time is needed between those two worlds: the one you are living through, which must disappear, and the world of tomorrow, which will replace it.

46. You are still in the most difficult phase of the struggle. That is why I have come to guide you, so that you may behold that world of tomorrow. I give you the strength you need to carry out your resolve, and I bless humanity.

47. Be blessed; for you seek to increase your knowledge in order to discover the Supreme, and you wish to see clearly as you embark on the spiritual path. But you will not be able to fully comprehend My teaching until you are ready for the blindfold covering your eyes to fall away.

48. Man is responsible for his own spiritual backwardness. For although he is endowed with reason and spirit, he makes no effort to rise to *the* level of life that is his due. He lets himself go and indulges in the pleasures of the flesh, kills his soul, becomes ill, and drags himself along as a "paralyzed person," without the slightest desire to be healed of his suffering.

49. My teachings and My sacrificial death have achieved very little. For at the end of the centuries, I see with great sorrow that the blind (still) lead the blind, and the lame try to make the paralyzed walk. I observe that the majority of people are frail, mere weak creatures, and this is because

you do not wish to live as I have taught you. You allow your passions to rule you, to take root in your hearts, and to harm you.

50. You are endowed with magnificent qualities, yet you do not make good use of them. I have ordained intelligence and the will to serve the Spirit , so that you may be masters of your actions and your lives, and good lawmakers; so that in that struggle you wage between the Spirit and the flesh, you may prevail and win the battle. When you achieve this, you will be good prophets who will lead the multitudes—people of good will. Then you will not fear the struggle, for you will have conquered yourselves. You will feel strong and will regard one another with respect and love—even the lesser beings, those little brothers of yours who will then become your friends.

51. Do not think that the prophets of antiquity—whom you call "great men"—and who attained liberation were strong and exalted simply because they were destined to be so. They were so because they struggled and built the true temple of peace and love. But those who strive most to attain the truth are also in danger of falling prey to error. Yet through their spiritual elevation, they distinguished good from evil and cast every enemy aside, thereby ensuring that the light within them would prevail.

52. This principle of life that is within you—this light—originates from My Divine Spirit, and every human being possesses it without realizing its value. Therefore, he has despised this treasure, and although he is endowed with magnificent qualities that make him immortal, he deprives himself of them, voluntarily destroys himself, and loses his strength. I allow them to feel and come to know the consequences of their error, so that afterward, through their own effort and experience, they may regain their dignity, seek the fulfillment and joys of the Spirit, and leave behind the fleeting pleasures forever.

53. What is necessary to live according to My laws at all times?: To make use of your strength and energy, to work as My true disciples to defeat the dark forces that have taken over the world.

54. I want you to grasp My truth and to understand that I have no mysteries or secrets from you; that if you prepare yourselves in this time, you will come to practice true worship of My Divinity. You say that you follow the Law and believe in Me; but your deeds say the opposite. Today you are only beginning to learn My will and My instructions; but the day will come when you will be prepared. Then I will let you share in My glory, will make a covenant with you, and there will be peace in this world.

55. At that time, you will recognize Me as the one and only Lord and will love one another as brothers and sisters, without any favoritism. Yet if

you wish to be My true disciples *today*, it will not be necessary for you to leave the earth in order to feel strong and pure. Even in this world that you inhabit, you will see My promises become reality; for everything will come to pass.

56. The table is set. Sit down, take your seats, let Me guide and serve you. Partake with Me of the bread of truth, let yourselves be enlightened by the light of love, and sing songs of praise to your God.

57. Hear what beautiful harmony resounds. May your hymn of love ring out in heaven, and may the voices of the angels unite with yours.

58. Entrust your sufferings to Me, give Me your sorrows, and do not grow accustomed to them any longer.

59. Just as you are with Me at this moment, so shall humanity come to Me according to My will; I await them. Be sincere wherever you go, so that My teaching may not be attacked, but rather, for the sake of the fruits it offers, may be recognized by all.

60. My divine Word resounds even more powerfully in your spirit than it does in your ears. I give you My teaching so that you may become masters tomorrow. But it is necessary for you to know the fundamental principle of My teaching in order to speak of it, and that fundamental principle is love. Furthermore, I tell you that it is not enough merely to know this fundamental principle—you must possess it, feel it. How can you speak of love for your neighbor if you have not felt it for your fellow human beings?

61. When I frequently repeat the word “love” in My teachings, I do so because I am entitled to do so; for I truly love you.

62. I have told you, disciples, that tomorrow you will be Masters. This will happen when you love your neighbors. See how My Word gradually smooths you like a fine chisel—at one moment touching your understanding, at another the strings of your heart, or your spirit, so that its light may enlighten you.

63. Thus I speak to the human part of your being, to make it obedient and devoted to your spirit, which in truth is meant to guide the steps of humankind on earth. It is the spirit that possesses the power and the light to do so.

64. Today I see humanity having come to a standstill on the spiritual path. It has taken the paths of science, power, and passions. Do you think that—if it had not stagnated in its spiritual development, which means drawing closer to love, goodness, and truth—it would have kindled the pyre of war in the same way?

65. The time of spiritualization has come, and if people were to resist seeing My light, they would fall prey to errors, for even nature will bring forth manifestations that they would then be unable to understand.

66. Do not follow Me out of fear of My justice, nor out of a sense of duty. What merit would your work have if you did not perform it of your own free will?—You know that you must come to Me through your own merits. You have already come to know the world and its pleasures, and these have only weakened you and cast a shadow over your soul. Yet do not be mistaken in thinking that I also deny you the good and righteous deeds to which you are bound on earth and which you continually need.

67. I love you all and do not divide you into races. But as long as man does not understand himself as a spiritual soul, but only as a human being, he will consider himself superior to his fellow human beings, and discord and war will exist.

68. The universal language of My Word, whose essence is love, will be heard by all people, and it will be this that unites them with one another and with their Father.

69. Awake, O people, for your struggle will begin after the year 1950, when My Word will come to an end through these messengers. Yet you, your children, and later their children shall make My teaching indelible in the heart of humanity.

May My peace be with you!

Teaching 188

1. Come here, beloved disciples; here is the Master. *You* recognize Me by the meaning of My words; *I* recognize you by your actions.

2. In the world, My disciples will be recognized by the purity of their deeds; and when they come into My presence after having faithfully fulfilled their duties, I will say to them: “You are truly My disciples, for you have done what I taught you.”

3. Strive to attain spiritualization, for it means the liberation of the soul. Conform to My laws, which are loving and infallible, and let them guide your lives; for everything that surrounds you, whether material or spiritual, exists within the framework of My law.

4. Human beings, who are a perfect work within creation, should live in accordance with the grace that the Creator has placed within them.

5. I am not telling you to turn away from the duties of the world, which I have established for your sustenance, fulfillment, and perfection. Be balanced and just, and provide your soul and body with what is necessary.

6. From the beginning, I created humankind free, yet their freedom has always been accompanied by the light of conscience. Nevertheless, he has not heeded the voice of his inner judge and has strayed from the path of the Law, until he has created those murderous, bloody, and monstrous wars in which the child has risen up against the father, because he has turned away from every sense of humanity, mercy, respect, and spirituality.

7. Humanity should have long since avoided destruction and wars in order to spare itself a painful penance. Know that if they do not succeed in purifying themselves through goodness before they come to Me, I must send them back to this valley of tears and blood. For whoever lives with a mindset opposed to perfection will not be able to come to Me.

8. How could this Word reach humanity? — In the same way that I have done so in times past: through messengers, prophets, and disciples.

9. I am currently preparing you so that you may carry My teachings and revelations to every corner of the earth.

10. If you are still unknown today, you will be known tomorrow. The task of the new apostles will be to restore morality to this humanity. This struggle will be fierce.

11. Pray always so that you may gain strength. Be active so that you may attain perfection. Be vigilant, for the beast of evil lies in wait for the soul in a thousand different forms.

12. I let My words fall into your hearts like drops of dew, giving them life. Yet if you could understand everything I tell you—how clearly you

would see the path! I let peace and My light flow into your thoughts, for through them, too, you will come to Me.

13. Heed the instruction that the Master gives you in the spiritual language, in the universal language of love, which brings people closer to their Creator.

14. My Word is like a new dawn of peace for your soul, like a ray of light that illuminates your path. You have heard this voice many times before, and little by little you are coming to understand what it says.

15. I am currently revealing Myself to all of humanity, for now is the time when the whole world is to come to know spiritualization—the time of spiritual communion. The Christ of Love is now pouring Himself out upon His children so that they may attain their salvation.

16. There are many who—without having heard Me as you have in this time—pursue the same goal toward which you are striving, because they feel that the time of the Spirit's struggle for dialogue with its Heavenly Father has come.

In the Second Era, I made it clear to you that a period would come in which humanity would come to know and develop mental communion, and would receive My wisdom through intuition and inspiration. At that time, a Pharisee approached Me and said, "If You are the Son of God, tell us what He is like; if You have been sent by the Father, tell us what the Father is like." But I answered him thus: "Whoever knows the Son knows the Father, for I come from Him."

17. Truly, I have always been within man. But in order to sense Me, it is necessary that you not allow yourselves to be guided by the instincts of the body. When man awakens and sets out to explore what I have revealed to him, he will recognize the meaning of life and the mission contained within him. Only then will he no longer feel pain or afflictions, because he has placed his abilities and senses in the service of the Spirit.

18. Since the life of Jesus of Nazareth is known to all, you have a model to follow so that you may walk a path on which you will never perish. "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life"; I am the fabric of the world you inhabit and the air you breathe. I am the power that enables human beings to rise to a higher life, from which they can perceive, understand, and feel everything that surrounds them. For this world is not only a valley of tears; it is also—albeit only temporarily—the place where you can find fulfillment, joy, and peace.

19. Recognize Me, and you will recognize yourselves.

20. You see how people have walked through this world, always being purified through suffering. This is because you did not know how to draw

closer to Me, even though you have always had My light, which speaks to you of the transience of this life and the immortality of the soul. Therefore, I speak to you today in spiritual terms, making use of your human language to make Myself understood.

21. As listeners, you have understood and made progress; for you no longer merely hear these messages and experience them only in your earthly nature—that is, externally—but you delve into them in your longing for their essence. You no longer perceive with your ears the tone of the voice through which I speak to you, because the divine sound of My Word has found an echo in the innermost depths of your soul and your heart. This is yet another manifestation of My divinity; for I, the "Word" of the Father, by revealing Myself in this way, enable your limited mind to communicate with the Father's unlimited mind.

22. Your soul, which feels honored to receive My grace, says to Me: "Lord, You come to our hearts as a true breath of love."

23. Truly, I tell you, once you understand and live by My teaching in this way, you will attain spiritualization, for you will renounce vanities and meaningless pleasures in order to hear the Heavenly Concert.

24. Reflect deeply on everything to which I draw your attention. Consider how scientists, when they studied the human body, marveled at its perfection. Yet if that body—which is a transient being in this life—is of such wondrous perfection, can you imagine the glory of the spiritual soul, whose nature is immortal?

25. Marvel at the immensity of the sea and the dimensions of your planet, so that you may grasp the significance of the fact that *you* are more than all these wonders, for you possess a soul that can carry you beyond those limits in an instant , and to which, when purified and dwelling in the Kingdom of the Father, all worlds will be revealed.

26. Whoever has heard Me loses the fear of returning to his origin; and even if he considers himself merely an atom in the midst of creation, he feels the inner joy of existing, because he is a child of the Heavenly Father.

27. When you leave this world, you will be like a drop of dew that continues to give life to all creation. I tell you: God, the Infinite, the Eternal, is present throughout all creation; He is the essence that animates everything. In His creatures, He sees all the beauty of His work and experiences the bliss that exists in the fruits of His inspiration; for everything speaks of Him, everything glorifies Him, and everything pays homage to Him.

28. He is present in every manifestation of life, for He is the Creator of all that exists. Reflect on this, and you will understand that there is no death.

29. This is the lesson for this day—a lesson that, like all those I have given you, is to be recorded according to My will in that book which will be the legacy for future generations: The Third Testament.

30. Now is the Third Age, in which you will take a step forward. The time when you sought Me through symbols is over. Now a new era is beginning before your very eyes—but not a new path. I have not come to destroy your seed, nor to confuse you with strange words. I am not telling you to deny the spiritual message that I left you in times past. I am merely continuing the teaching I began, which I had left off in its second part.

31. When Christ appeared in the fullness of His human life to announce the coming of the Kingdom of God to humanity, He surprised the people who were celebrating rites and ceremonies; that is why He told them not to forget the Law in order to follow traditions. But afterward, through My words and My deeds, I rejected all unnecessary forms of worship in order to leave only the divine law in their hearts. No one can say that Jesus denied the Law of Moses; for through My life, My deeds, and My blood, I taught you to fulfill it. But I also taught you new lessons that were appropriate to the time in which I came and in harmony with your spiritual development. This was the second part of the great book of My wisdom. I taught you a purer form of prayer, so that it might cause your love for God and your neighbor to blossom.

32. In that time, you recognized Me as Love. I made known to you the reason for My coming, revealed spiritual life to you, announced My return and the new era, and left you prepared so that, when the time came, you might receive My third lesson—the third part of that book which is now open before your spirit.

33. I have returned to humanity amid news of war, events, and signs with which I foretold My coming. Yet people have not sensed Me.

34. Amid this silence, this poverty, this corner of the earth, I am now causing My Word to resound through the human intellect, calling people to Me, awakening them to a new life, renewing them through My persuasive and loving instruction, and awakening their dormant abilities within them to lift them onto the paths of following their Master.

35. I must tell you that at this time I have found you entangled in greater religious fanaticism and idolatry than at any time before, and at the same time, your souls are poorer in virtues than ever before. Now I ask you, after you have heard Me year after year through this message:

Who feels that I have destroyed his principles of life? Who believes he feels confused or sees his Christian faith destroyed? Truly, I tell you, I have only reminded you of what I revealed to you in times past, because you had forgotten or distorted it. I have brought to light what people had concealed from you, and I have revealed to you what was kept in My secret treasury. This age is one of spiritual freedom. People are enlightened by their spirit and will know how to choose the sure path.

36. My Ray and My spiritual messengers have penetrated an atmosphere in which the dark mists of materialism and sin drift by.

37. You have reflected during these moments, and you acknowledge that you truly worship no other God than the One you worshipped before— that no one has closed the doors of your hearts to Mary, the Virgin and Universal Mother—that this teaching has strengthened your faith and increased your knowledge of the eternal life of the spiritual soul, and that I have inscribed in your souls, with the light of My Word, those supreme commandments: to love your neighbor as yourself and to love one another.

38. I have come only to remove from your hearts that which is harmful—that which prevents you from moving forward. That is why I tell you again and again that I have granted you spiritual freedom so that you may find and feel Me at every moment and in every place, and so that, instead of asking the world what it cannot answer, you may ask your Father spiritually and receive the bread of the Spirit from His mercy. So if you have offended your God in the person of your brother, you should forgive him if he has offended you, or ask him for forgiveness if you have offended him, and I will forgive *you*. For someone whom you have not offended cannot grant you forgiveness for the evil you have done to another.

39. Disciple: Since you are no longer surprised that I have come to you at this time, you are also not astonished that the Spiritual World is making itself known among you.

40. From the very beginning of human evolution, the Father promised the manifestation of spiritual beings as proof and a revelation of the existence of that world, of that life. Truly, I tell you, that world has always been in connection with humankind according to My will.

At the beginning of your development, I forbade human beings from turning to spiritual beings, because the time for that had not yet come. Neither those in the physical body nor those who had left it were prepared for this communication.

41. Elias, in this Third Era, the forerunner of My coming, is the one to whom I entrusted the key so that he might open the doors to the Spiritual World of Light, so that its inhabitants might have access to the material world, just as I permitted humanity to enter the beyond, and thus there might be rapprochement, harmony, and love between the two.

42. Even before My Voice set the time for this communication, there were disobedient, curious, and impatient people on Earth who, disregarding the prohibition, became the pioneers of a different kind of communication in which dark and confused beings made themselves known, because they were not destined for this by My Divinity.

43. My work is different; only when I considered you sufficiently capable and aware to receive these teachings did I give you this great teaching—one of the greatest I have given to this world—so that you might learn to see, to ask, to understand, and to discover through the Spirit. Yet when I opened this horizon to you, I taught you a law that forbids you from boasting about these gifts, using them for profit, or abusing them.

During this time, as you have delved into My teaching, some have felt fear, others distrust, and some even consternation; and there have also been those who feel dread at the word “Spirit,” without considering that they carry within themselves one that the Creator has given them, which is likewise Spirit. Who instilled this fear in you? Who led you to feel aversion toward the Spirit? Have you not considered that the body you love so dearly is merely dust that will return to the earth, and that you will live on for eternity only in the Spirit? What will you do when you find yourselves in that state? Will you then flee from yourselves?

44. To assist you in your mission, I grant you the time necessary for your studies; and to provide relief for your livelihood and your hardships, I send you spiritual servants—true angels of mercy, light, and peace. Trust that this communication has come not through human will, but through divine inspiration.

45. Do not confuse this communication with that which people create of their own volition—some driven by science, others by curiosity, and still others by superstitious notions.

46. If you focus your attention on this, you will discover that these two kinds of inspiration have existed among humanity since the first human being, who, in addition to the voice of his Lord guiding him toward the light, also heard another voice inciting him to disobedience and pride. Recognize that ever since that time, humanity has been engaged in a struggle under the influence of these two forces: that of good and that of

evil. Just as humanity has known the law of nature since that time and has felt enlightened by the light of the Spirit, so too has it felt the trial of temptation since that time.

47. I tell you this to strengthen your faith and your knowledge. Do not fail to show respect for My spiritual emissaries or messengers; for if you could behold the sublime grace with which they are clothed, you would acknowledge that not even Solomon, in the splendor of his throne, possessed the majesty of these servants.

48. What would the nations—who are bleeding to death and perishing from epidemics and famines—say if that world of peace and of mercy were to reveal itself among them, and they could hear its voice of comfort and love?

49. You call "fluidum" that power with which these beings heal your physical or moral infirmities. And indeed, the healing power lies in that fluidum. It is the same power with which Jesus restored sight to the blind, mobility to the lame, and speech to the mute. With it, He healed the lepers and raised the dead.

50. None of you comes into My presence in a state of purity. Yet if anyone were to come as a pure person, he would not depart from this path untainted.

In this time, when Elijah, by divine command, opened the gates to the hereafter for humanity, I will lead humanity to understand that this communication was not a wickedness on the part of those who practiced it, but a grace intended for the people of that time by the Father, and which will pave the way for spirit-to-spirit communication after the year 1950, when that grace will be withdrawn from you once more.

51. Train yourselves so that you will not later fall prey to deception and misguidance; for I still have many lessons intended to reveal these things to you. Let your imagination not produce false revelations or inspirations. From Heaven, the light will come to the prepared person so that he may speak My truth to his neighbor.

52. The time is approaching when people will cast aside weapons, the pursuit of power, and hostilities, and turn toward the spiritual; and among the masses, apostles will arise whose words will be heeded and whose path will be followed. This will occur during the time of war between ideologies, religions, and worldviews.

53. That battle will be immense, more terrible than those caused by claims to earthly power. For peace will vanish from the hearts; thought will be darkened by the gloom of fanaticism; and the voice of conscience and reason will no longer be heard. Fanaticism will be stirred up to its very

core and will multiply its forces, erecting churches and putting itself on display. Some, clinging to their idols, will perish, but others will open their eyes to the light and be saved from this abyss.

54. Today, all these prophecies seem distant to you; yet their fulfillment is near. The eyes of mankind will see the idols, the false gods, and the great church buildings—which have been the pride and splendor of the churches—toppled from their pedestals. But *you* are not to be the ones who publicly expose those who lie; others will fulfill that task. *You* are to be prepared with the Word, the heart, and the mind, so that your spirit may work with true love for the salvation of humanity.

55. In the face of the raging storm, you must not flee, nor seek out catacombs to hide; rather, you must remain composed in the midst of the hurricane. Then you will see people awaken from their lethargy and begin to draw comparisons between the various religious communities. And when they then discover human imperfection in all of them, they will ask, "What is Spiritualism?" Then my messengers and apostles, without fanfare or empty rhetoric, without boasting of any kind, shall demonstrate the sincerity, simplicity, and light of this teaching, and the world will bow, convinced of its truth.

56. There will be fierce conflicts; you will be persecuted and slandered. You will encounter opposition everywhere, and at times even serious and well-founded arguments. Yet you must not allow yourselves to be swayed by human words. For if these are not grounded in works of truth, they will be nothing but empty words.

57. If you trust in Me and prepare yourselves, I will not leave you alone. I will speak through your mouths, and you will be aware of the works I accomplish through you.

58. Humanity will begin to sense the true path and seek Me, just as I have expected—with the Spirit. Everyone who recognizes that they carry the Father within their own heart will instantly cease to be an enemy to their own brother and neighbor. Then forgiveness, reconciliation, love for one's neighbor, and brotherhood will take hold.

59. Then people will be able to say that they have seen Jesus, that He has come down from His cross to tell the world: "The blood that I shed for your redemption has ceased to flow. Here I am, with you forever."

60. People, during My ministry I have received both the righteous and the depraved, people of every kind—those who love Me and others who have turned their backs on Me. For all are My children; I love them all equally, and all will likewise love Me and serve Me.

61. Today I come to unite you all, since the blood I shed in the Second Era was not enough for you. For you were not able to complete the " " work of brotherhood and love that My teaching imparted to you.

62. When will you come to realize that you can find health, happiness, and life only by fulfilling My Law? You acknowledge that there are principles in material life to which you must adapt in order to survive. But you have forgotten that there are also spiritual laws that must be respected so that human beings may enjoy the fountain of eternal life that exists in the Divine.

63. In this time, the arrogant and the foolish, the materialistic and the unbelievers will *have to* hear Me, and I will once again sow in their hearts—which have been like barren land for My seed—until flowers sprout from the rocks.

64. I will pour out the fountain of My grace upon every soul until it is purified. Yet it will no longer be the waters of the Jordan, but the light of My grace and My justice, which, when it touches that soul, will awaken it so that it may hear the voice of its conscience, which will lead it to prayer, repentance, and renewal.

65. I am now fulfilling what I promised you in the Second Era. I announced it to you when I made you understand through My Word that a time of peace and spiritualization would come. Now you are living in this era, in which traditions, rites, ceremonies, symbols, and images are being eradicated, and your (human) spirit is freeing itself from prejudice, fanaticism, and idolatry to embrace, instead, true worship of God.

66. When these words reach the ears of materialists, they will smile in disbelief at My teaching and My prophecies. But people's skepticism has never hurt Me.

67. In the Second Era, when the Good News of My teaching reached the great cities and the great empires such as Rome, people likewise smiled when they learned that Jesus was a poor Galilean followed by a few fishermen who were just as poor and humble as He Himself. Their mockery did not affect Me, for I knew that they did not know Me. They did not understand that My power was rooted precisely in that humility, and that My strength lay in that Word full of love and justice, which seemed incomprehensible to many and which others considered impossible to carry out.

68. When they learned that Jesus had died, crucified as if He were a criminal, and that His death was intended to serve as a deterrent to His disciples and followers, they did not expect that His blood would serve to make fruitful the seed that had been sown in only a few.

69. Among the doubters, faith arose; among the believers, self-sacrifice became evident; among the slaves and the oppressed, the light of hope shone forth; and everywhere, the divine teachings of the Redeemer were heard on the lips of people who cried out for justice and spoke of love. A higher power enveloped the souls of the faithful, and that outpouring of power was like a torrent that no human force could hold back.

70. It was a raging torrent that surged from city to city and from region to region, rolling down into the valleys and surging up into the mountains. There was no home—be it a hut or a palace—where that influence did not reach. It was the river of life pouring out over the barren fields; it was the ever-loving justice of your Father coming to humanity to purify their souls and judge their deeds. When that torrent ceased to flow, a new world came to light; a new humanity appeared on earth, and yet it was the same.

71. The light of a new teaching had roused them from their lethargy to help them advance spiritually, bringing them closer to the perfect Being whom they call their God and Father.

Therefore, I say to you skeptical and materialistic people now: When you hear the rumors that I have been among people and have communicated with them through their intellectual faculties, and when you have gained knowledge of the teachings contained in My doctrine, do not smile mockingly, and do not consider the realization of the teachings of My work—this work that I am now commending to your hearts—to be impossible for human beings. For later you will regret having refused to heed it when you witness its blossoming. Therefore, when you feel the force of the raging torrent shaking at your doors, open them and let it enter. I assure you that only what is impure will be washed away; for He will not touch the good that exists in your lives.

72. With this, I make it clear to you that you must learn to fathom the meaning of this Word, so that you may gradually come to know My truth as you delve deeper into it. For through this reflection, you will eventually come to the conviction that the fulfillment of many of the prophecies given in earlier times is now indeed taking place, just as with many of the prophecies that My messengers delivered to you when they announced the coming of the Spirit of Truth, the Spirit of Comfort.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 189

1. Humanity, I come to unite you. I see you as if you were a single people scattered throughout the world, and I wish to regard you as a single child. Here you have a new page of the Book of Life, which is still unknown to my disciples.

2. My people: Elijah, whose spirit makes itself known through My spokesmen and who speaks to you with words full of light and prophecy, is the same one who, in the First Era, astonished the world with his power, and you should not be surprised if I also reveal to you that he was among humanity in the Second Era as well, when he was known as John the Baptist. I tell you that you should not be astonished by this, for I have not revealed these teachings to you only today; rather, they have already been written down.

3. Proof of this is that the prophets said Elijah would come *before* Christ to prepare the way for the Lord, and that prophecy was fulfilled. But afterward, Jesus explained that when He came into the world a second time, Elijah would come first to set everything right. This promise has necessarily been fulfilled among you.

4. When this revelation is studied tomorrow by those who have labored deeply with the Scriptures, they will be able to discern that the Spirit of Elijah came in this era to fulfill the same mission entrusted to him in the Second Era—that of preparing the way for the Lord by purifying those who would subsequently become the disciples of the Holy Spirit.

5. Today I have not come to suffer on earth as in times past, when I had to endure the mockery of the pagans, the bitterness of persecution, and later had to suffer death. For from Elijah's mouth came the prophetic word that announced judgment upon all evildoers.

6. Today he has come in the Spirit, and therefore the hand of man will neither be able to touch him nor harm him. Nevertheless, this people here has made him drink the cup of suffering that is ingratitude.

7. Elijah is a shepherd who lovingly seeks out his stray sheep. At times he has succeeded in reuniting the ninety-nine sheep. But he has noticed that one is missing to make up the full number of those who form his flock. And this little lamb laments when it sees that it has strayed into the thorny thickets of the rocky ravines. Yet Elijah hastens to search for it. What joy fills his spirit when he has succeeded in rescuing it from danger. With what love he wishes to bring the beloved sheep back into the company of its fellow sheep. But how great is his pain when, upon returning to the sheepfold, he discovers that many others have jumped

over the fence and wandered off, having followed the impulse of their free will.

8. The multitudes who have witnessed Elijah's presence and who have seen the blossoming of the work he foretold will not be the ones who most deeply immerse themselves in the study of the revelations their Lord has given them. Tomorrow, people will come for whom the study of this people's testimonies will be enough to enable them to proclaim with conviction to the four winds that this work is true, that the Lord has once again been among humanity, and that Elijah was once more His forerunner.

9. Come to rest and listen to Me. My Word seeks to nourish you, to grant you comfort and forgiveness, so that you may feel encouraged and fulfill the mission I have entrusted to you.

10. Do not make resolutions to follow Me only while you are listening to Me; feel My presence in every moment of your life.

11. How great is the moral and spiritual backwardness in which humanity finds itself! How great is the responsibility of those who have received the grace and light of My Word in this time!

12. Disciples, become masters; cast out of your hearts the fear of men; free yourselves from indifference and sloth; recognize that you are truly bearers of a heavenly message. It is you who are to explain to all what is happening in this time, who must strive to teach the principles of My doctrine, which humanity has forgotten.

13. You must not merely repeat My Word to people exactly as I spoke it to you. Train yourselves so that you may understand how to interpret it. Do not seek words merely to impress others with your polished eloquence. Speak in a simple manner, for that is what best expresses the truth of the Spirit.

14. How can you know when you are speaking on your own, and when it is I who am speaking through your mouth? – When you forget yourselves, when you think of your brother's pain and feel small, unworthy of My grace—that very moment will be when My divine inspiration descends upon your minds. For at that moment, your entire being will be filled with love for the Father and for your brother.

15. When you accomplish a work in my name, know how to make use of it, but never speak of it without reason.

16. In all my work, there is just compensation. Whoever gives receives. Whoever refuses will ultimately perish from want. I want you to understand my teaching, whose foundation is mercy and love.

17. You must devote yourselves to what is good; this is your task. But as long as your carnal nature resists, you feel unworthy to be my disciples. Then you think that there are many who are better than you, and yet have not been called. I tell you: The reason for this is that you needed it most of all, because your hearts lacked peace, because your path was full of pitfalls, and your feet had become soiled by the mire of this world.

18. My disciples of the Second Era were not "righteous" either when I chose them. But they made themselves worthy through their works and attained a higher spiritual level by following My teachings. I want you to transform yourselves in the same way and make yourselves worthy, so that your works may elevate you and bring you closer to Me.

19. If I were to ask you, "What have you learned from all that I have taught you?" you would have to admit that you have put very little of it into practice. Yet I do not wish to condemn you, but to forgive you. For your failings are those of all humanity. Therefore, when I speak to you, I speak to all My children.

20. I call you My messengers. You must find the right way to deal with your fellow human beings. If you overcome their unbelief through convincing words and deeds, it will be a great merit for you. Take care to convey your testimony perfectly, so that you may never nullify the purpose of My teachings.

21. Always strive for harmony between the spiritual and the material. This means that you must learn to give to God what is God's, and to the world what is due to it.

22. Thus I give Myself to you through My Word. Make use of its essence, which is wisdom, and of all that is good and perfect that you may strive to find within it, if it is your ideal that your hand may later be generous toward your fellow human beings.

23. The time is favorable; make use of it, for the day is coming when this Word will no longer be heard. My Will must be fulfilled. The era of spiritual dialogue between God and humankind is already near. Then the human intellect will no longer be needed as a voice or messenger of My Will.

24. In this time, when I reveal Myself through the Word full of light, I have granted this humanity the ability to convey My teachings correctly.

25. Today I see that each of My disciples gathered around the Master has a different way of understanding My Word, and when they share their own interpretations with one another, they fall into discussions and criticism, even though unity of thought is what I desire among My people.

For this, you must have love for your neighbor, be tolerant, and wait for the right moment to speak.

26. Today you have different ideas about My teachings, but eventually you will all arrive at the same understanding and the same insight. This will encourage you in the struggle, for when you are all united, you will feel stronger.

27. I have always told you: Do not form theories based on My teachings and revelations, for these would rob the truth with which I have clothed you of its power.

28. Discover in My teaching that freedom of which I speak to you, so that you may rely on it as a foundation and perceive everything with greater clarity.

29. Every time I have come to you, I have taught you how to attain communion with your Father. I have taught you to find the truth within yourselves, so that you do not seek it in teachings that only hinder the spirit. Humanity has progressed from childhood into this era of light, in which the spirit and the human mind have experienced how infinity unfolds before them.

30. In order for the light that illuminates this time to be seen by every eye, it is necessary that you tear away the blindfold of religious fanaticism. Therefore, I left you, written on the tablets of the Law that I gave to Moses: “You shall not worship any image of any creature, nor material things, as if they were your God. You shall love Him with all your heart and all your soul, more than anything created.”

31. Yet you ask Me: Why has the world fallen into fanaticism and outward forms of worship? — Because the people who dedicated themselves to My Law, instead of rejecting honors, ceremonial robes, and vanities as Jesus did, have embraced the riches, titles, and outward splendor of the earth , thereby robbing the soul of all freedom. And in the midst of this spiritual confusion, there are still those who feel infallible, even though only One is infallible—your Heavenly Father.

32. Therefore, if you wish to achieve improvement in your soul, wage your life’s struggle with intelligence and spirituality; be people of good will and humble of heart. In this way, you will make the progress that will lead your soul to salvation.

33. I let you feel My love; I will now clear the boulders from your path to make your cross less heavy.

34. I see into the depths of your hearts and say to you: Train your minds, expand your capacity for thought, and bring your emotions into harmony so that you may hear and understand My Word.

35. Pray and improve yourselves, for world peace also depends on your development. You must pray, for the world is threatened by war, and you must strive to achieve peace. You are the people who have come to know the power of prayer, its influence, and its light.

36. Everyone is searching for a bright horizon and has not found it because there is no brotherhood among people; and when they see the panorama of nations overshadowed by war, they are encouraged only by the hope that somewhere on the face of the earth there must be a peaceful corner. That corner will be this nation, which, viewed from afar, appears like a shining star.

37. This is the responsibility of this people here, who must prepare themselves spiritually and physically to set an example of brotherhood, inner elevation, and love for one's neighbor—whether to heal the sick or to shake the enemy's hand as a sign of forgiveness.

38. Be diligent in my fields, and you will see everything that surrounds you take on greater beauty, for then you will have found the meaning of your existence. Whoever falls into stagnation and routine does not allow their soul to rise to behold the glories that life contains when one lives according to My Law.

39. Observe yourselves so that you may discover when your existence becomes futile because you allow yourselves to be dragged down by the inclinations of the flesh. I want you to leave behind a fruit, but this fruit shall be that of peace for your children. For then your heart will blossom, and these fruits will be your works.

40. Through you I will make My Word for this age known to the world, which will become known after the year 1950.

41. These revelations will reach all of humanity. To this end, I have trained those whom I call "golden pens," so that they may work with zeal for My work and in accordance with the call of their conscience, so that My Word may be preserved in writing. These writings are intended not only for present generations but also for those to come.

42. The majesty of My Word rests, as it has in all ages, on its simplicity and its meaning. I want your language to be the same when you speak of My work. Do not forget that it is not only the person who speaks, but also the heart. Be pure in your actions.

43. At every moment, you receive from Me the strength, the light, and the peace you need for your journey through life. Receive also My blessing.

44. In this third era, I will make all of humanity My disciples. To achieve this, I am now allowing My light to flow into every person. Afterward, I will

let My Word reach them—the very Word I am giving you today. The testimonies, the writings, and the example of My people will become known from country to country and from people to people; they will awaken hearts and revitalize souls in the light of their conscience.

45. Today, many human beings wander aimlessly, often asking Me, “Lord, where are we going? Where will this life lead us, and what is the destination that awaits us?”

46. It is frightened souls who ask Me this. They live in anguish in a world that has reached the height of depravity and materialism. To them I let My light shine as a ray of hope, so that they may continue to watch and pray until the storm passes and peace enters their hearts.

47. Here, in this corner of the earth, I make My voice heard, made human through the enlightened ones whom I have chosen to serve as My instruments for this message. And as I address these multitudes of people here, I dedicate some of My words to the children, whom I exhort to grow strong in virtue and to flee the raging torrent of corruption that has dragged so many hearts into ruin.

48. I want these creatures, from their earliest childhood, to have full knowledge of the mission that the future has destined for them. , too, I have spoken directly to the youth to provide them with guidance on their uncertain path through life. For I regard them as a fragile boat in the midst of a stormy sea, and to assist them, I have erected My work before their eyes as a lighthouse to guide them to the harbor of salvation. It is the youth who are furthest from Me.

49. As long as a person is still a child, he prays and thinks of God. The same happens when he has passed the mountaintop of his life and begins to set, like the sun at sunset. But as long as his heart is like a bird that longs to fly, and his flesh trembles at the touch of the world’s temptations, and he feels strong, he turns away from the divine teachings, for he does not want their lessons of humility, love, and sacrifice to reproach him at every step for his deeds, words, and thoughts.

50. Only when the human heart feels that it is shipwrecked in the sea of its passions does it lift its eyes in longing for the divine lighthouse, whose light shows it the path that leads to the harbor of salvation.

51. I have heard the hearts of the widows, who say to Me: “My Father, look upon us; we are like fallen leaves from the tree, blown about by the winds.” – I have drawn near to them to tell them that they are not alone, that he who departed on a spiritual journey to another world sees them from there, stands by them, and protects them, and that he has gone on

ahead of them only for a short time to prepare the way for all the beings entrusted to him.

52. But if you are unable to sense him, if his presence is not perceptible in your lives, then pray; direct your petitions to Me, for I will cause you to feel his presence. For some, he will be a staff; for others, a source of support; and for still others, a loving companion who guides them and stands by them on their life's journey.

53. If the wild animals in the forests, the birds in the skies, and the flowers in the meadows receive the radiance of their Father's love and life at every moment—how could it possibly occur to you that I would deny you the grace of My divine love even for a single second, even though you possess a particle of My own divinity within your very being?

54. The father of a family has turned to Me to share his hardships and worries with Me. His children disregard his authority, turn their backs on him, and become enemies of his fatherly counsel.

55. I must point out to you that your mission is very difficult, and your cross is heavy. Yet if you are able to drink the cup of suffering with faith and patience, and if you know how to love your fellow human beings and your children, then you will take Me as your model on your life's journey, and your children will not perish.

56. People: If you wish for My work to be widely known throughout the whole earth, then live by My teaching, apply My instruction to all your works, and sanctify your home through the power that flows from these words. Understand that your past is a sealed book, and that life now presents itself as a new path, unknown to your eyes—a path that you must travel to the very end. Today you are complacent, taking from My Word only what you want and making use of My teachings only when you wish. But the time will come when I will hold this people accountable for every one of My words—from the first to the last—with which I have taught them.

57. Do not forget that this nation has long been fulfilling a spiritual mission on earth and is called to fulfill a lofty destiny among humanity. If the Lord's mercy has destined you to live within it, then sow your seed there, even if it is but a single seed; but let it consist of love, peace, and spiritualization. Thus, your path on earth will not have been fruitless. Even now I must point out to you that—no matter how lofty this nation's destiny may be—you must not regard it as the "Promised Land" or as a "New Jerusalem." Do not confuse anyone, and do not fall into confusion yourselves. The Father could not bequeath material goods as an inheritance to the disciples of the Lord, the Spiritualists. Since the mission

of this land is great, and since this nation is to reach a high stage of development, its inhabitants are to be those who proclaim My presence to the world and those who bear witness to the greatness and truth of My teaching through their example and their works.

58. I will leave you a radiant trace of My revelation among you, with which you will be able to shake the world. This is My Word, written down under divine dictation.

59. First, it will be written down in physical books, through which people may draw near to My secret treasury and penetrate My wisdom in . Afterward, when that essence has been safeguarded in the hearts of My disciples, the true book will appear in the spirit of the Lord's people.

60. I have showered you with gifts of grace as I caused the vibration of My Word to resound through the voice-bearers. I have sent you My Spiritual World so that it may explain and interpret My messages to you. I have strewn your path with miracles and have allowed your eyes to be filled with wonder as you contemplate the spiritual visions. But you are not the only ones who rejoice in these manifestations and will continue to do so. For I have announced to you that "every eye will see Me." And truly, the world *will* see Me, and the Spiritual World will likewise make itself known, and all these manifestations in the world will ultimately cause even the most unbelieving hearts to tremble.

61. People have come with the desire that the Spiritual may materialize and the Divine may become human, so that they may believe. And I have granted this grace to some.

62. People, recognize deeply the destiny you have among all the peoples of the earth, so that you may fulfill your mission—now that the time is favorable.

63. I wish to prepare your hearts so that I may dwell within them. The world, too, will prepare itself. The seed of peace will sprout in the minds of people, and you who have sown it in every corner of the earth will be happy when you see the fruits of your labor. For by taking the Master as your example on your journey, you have shown how to live righteously and have prayed for all.

64. In all nations, people will speak of reconciliation, brotherhood, and peace, and this will be the beginning of unity.

65. I have prepared you and asked you if you are already ready to set out among the restless wanderers, your fellow human beings, to show them the wisdom that I have given you as an inspired revelation, and to answer their questions satisfactorily. It should not seem impossible for

anyone to fulfill this mission. Recognize that the knowledge I have given you enables you to understand your mission.

66. It will not be necessary for all My children to travel to the regions you call foreign. Often it will suffice for them to pray in their thoughts and purify their hearts, so that their spirit may manifest itself to their fellow human beings at any distance and become one with them. And those people will be awakened by the Spiritual World.

67. You shall unite with the Spiritual World and form a protective wall with it that prevents new wars and new suffering. You must continue to pray for those who claim to establish spiritual rule through the use of force. You will be surprised, and the world will marvel, when people see that it is not power that has prevailed over reason, brotherhood, and justice.

68. Beware of performing acts of apparent charity while indulging in selfishness in your hearts. Do as much good as possible, but without seeking personal gain. Do it out of love, which is the law I have taught you, and you will have earned merit for the ascension of your soul. Make my teachings known just as I have given them to you. They are the same as those I revealed to my prophets and apostles of other times.

69. Mankind, in its materialism, has found it advantageous to distort My Word, which I have conveyed throughout the ages. Yet My work is perfect and is not based on material words. Prepare yourselves, and you will always find My truth. Then you will discover that I have generously given you My seed at all times, so that you, too, may pass it on with the same love and mercy.

70. It will not be necessary for you to impress anyone through the use of rituals or outward forms. The temple of your heart will become visible, and within it your fellow human beings will behold its eternal light and its altar.

71. Learn to feel Me even now—both in your good deeds and when you struggle to emerge from the quagmire into which you have fallen.

72. I have taught you to seek the truth in simplicity. How pitiful is the human mind when it seeks the truth in the complex sciences it has created itself! Why seek Me so far away, when you carry Me within yourselves? Who does not know that he was created in the image of the Father, endowed with divine attributes such as spirit, intelligence, and will?

73. I lived among people in the Second Era, sharing your bread and your home; yet the greatness of Christ has its root in His humility.

74. I teach you this so that, for the sake of your love for your neighbor, you may learn to detach yourselves from the material. But above all, you

must purify yourselves , for it is the Law that you should evolve. And since it is the Law that all things should evolve, the prophecies that are yet to be fulfilled must not astonish you. What your eyes may behold will fill you with joy only when you realize that everything is governed by a most perfect law, and that what befalls your soul today could not have befallen it earlier, because everything is revealed in *its own* time until it reaches perfection.

75. The struggle for humanity's progress is not confined to Earth; from other worlds, the Spiritual World strives for humanity's salvation and progress. That is why I tell you that the seed of Spiritualism will bear fruit within all religious communities. After the great conflicts, and when people say that it is a new religion that sows discord, you shall reply that Spiritualism is a *teaching*—and indeed the very one that was first given to humankind, and the only one that has governed souls. But that voice will come from your heart, where your feelings dwell, which will reveal themselves when you weep for the pain of another, or even when you weep with joy for the happiness of your neighbor. For what I have always taught you is to love one another.

76. I speak to you through the human faculty of reason. My light and My grace flow through it and become words—that word which marks the only path to reach Me: the path of sincerity of feelings and that of humility.

May My peace be with you!

Instruction 190

1. People, humanity: The presence of Elijah is with everyone.

2. You multitudes of people who rejoice in this revelation: Hear the voice of Elijah, whose name has scarcely remained in humanity's consciousness, even though I made known to you on Mount Tabor the significance of his mission; yet you did not wish to fathom this revelation. Now that you have heard the voice of Elijah, you feel his presence, and it seems to you as though you hear the approach of his fiery chariot.

3. Elijah is the ray of light that I have always sent to you to illuminate your path. It is he who has enlightened the earth so that you may find the way and follow Him who brings you closer to the point where your Father awaits you. He is the mediator of the great mysteries of the soul, which he has explained to you in this age so that you may better understand your Father. Even today, he fulfills a task similar to that of the First Era: to cast the false gods from their altars in order to teach the world true spiritual worship of God.

4. In Elijah, you will find the law of reincarnation explained and demonstrated—a law that people today oppose so vehemently. In him, you will also discover instruction and enlightenment regarding what revelation through human intellect is, as he revealed himself spiritually through the mouth and intellect of the prophet Elisha.

5. See how many and how great the teachings Elijah has always brought you, how he has instructed your spirit. See how, at all times, he has revealed to you great revelations that are difficult for you to explain. Yet all that knowledge which you were not meant to understand in times past will now be explained to you in this Third Era by the same Elijah, who comes with the mission to restore everything to its true meaning.

6. Blessed are all those in the world who, sensing that the light of their spirit is beginning to awaken, say, "Elijah has come," and then add, "The Lord's return is drawing near." – Just as in that Second Age, when people recognized that John was prophesying and speaking of the wonders of the Kingdom of Heaven, and they said, "Could it be Elijah?"

7. The great prophet, the forerunner, the messenger is among you. Yet now he has not become flesh; he dwells in the spiritual realm, and the ray of light with which he has revealed himself is the same as that of the one he used to destroy the false gods and with which he kindled the true faith in the hearts of the Lord's people.

8. Souls, follow him! Humanity, listen to him! He is the Shepherd who leads you to My bosom; he is the lighthouse that illuminates and points out the route to reach the harbor of salvation.

9. Understand that time is running out and the day is drawing near when I will no longer speak to you through these messengers. Those who have heeded My teachings will be at peace. Yet there will be many "orphans" who will search in vain for My presence in this form. I will not, however, withdraw; I will be very close to you and will speak through everyone who prepares themselves from spirit to spirit.

10. The time will come when various sects and religious communities will announce the coming of the Lord, saying that all the signs have been fulfilled and that this time has now arrived. You who know the truth shall tell them what you know of Me. Since the year 1866, I have appeared as the Spirit of Comfort and have sought out My own—those through whom I will make the Good News known, O humanity!

11. You must not feel estranged from those who—although they were awaiting Me—failed to recognize the preceding signs in time and realized too late what their intuition had suggested to them. Do not misjudge yourselves because of these differences. Since they could not be witnesses to My presence, I have enlightened their souls, and they are on the right path. You will all be united in the Ideal.

12. My chosen ones are found on the various branches of the tree. Many will come even before the year 1950 to witness My revelation; others will take their time. Blessed are those who hear My Word through a messenger, for they will feel within themselves that they already know this voice, that it is not human but comes from Me.

13. I come to tell you that you must let your conscience guide you, that you must free yourselves and never again become slaves to those who wish to subject you to imperfect forms of worship, prejudices, and dogmas.

14. All of you can be My "workers," messengers of My teaching. In your struggle, you will not feel abandoned; in My embrace, you will be safe and have nothing to fear.

15. I, who stand above all creation and yet pulsate within it, speak through humankind, My chosen creation. Do not be surprised that I make Myself known through those who are little regarded, the uneducated, and that I reveal Myself in places full of misery and poverty. I assure you that what is a palace to you is not so to Me. Where, on the other hand, you see only poverty and wretchedness, it is possible that true spiritual splendor exists at the very core.

16. I tell you this because there have been many who have asked themselves inwardly why I do not make Myself known within the great synagogues or in the magnificent churches. Even in those days, many

people wondered why the Messiah was not born and raised in the shadow of the Temple of Zion.

17. Today, as in those days, I teach you that what reaches the Father directly is the purity of your heart. For each of its beats speaks to Me of your good deeds.

18. Behold the humility with which I have always come to you. Consider that at all times I have come without a throne, without a scepter or a palace, always clothed in simplicity and gentleness. What would the poor, the outcasts, the disinherited think of Me if they saw Me coming to them surrounded by pomp and luxury? They would feel humiliated, unworthy of Me. The lords, the rich, and the great of the earth, on the other hand, would call Me the God of their social class and station.

19. When the poor of the world see Me barefoot, gasping for breath, and bleeding under the weight of the cross, they tremble with compassion at the humility of their Lord, and they feel at one with Him. The rich, on the other hand—though in reality they are not rich—who ought to have the same feelings as the common people, cannot comprehend Me in My poverty. Then they cover an image with which they pretend to represent Me with purple, gold, silk, and what they call precious stones. They do this because they have forgotten My teaching, and that is why they wanted to surround Me with everything that most opposes My teaching: with vanity.

20. I must tell you once again that I speak against none of the churches, for they are all blessed in Me. But you must also understand that, as the Master, I must call out by name the errors that humanity has committed, so that one day you may correct them. For if I did not help you discover the truth, when would you find it on your own?

21. Allow My truth to shed light and for love to reach every person, every religious community, and every people, just as I allow *your* truth—or what you have conceived as truth—to reach Me. What is this truth of yours that I receive from all of you? It is your prayer, your faith, and your hope.

22. This light, which exists in every soul when it lifts itself up to Me and speaks to Me, frees itself from all darkness and all lies in order to present to Me only the truth it carries within itself. For even the evil one, when he confesses to Me, reveals his blemishes to Me without trying to deceive Me.

23. It is up to each person to perfect themselves and improve their life on earth, without judging the way in which others seek Me. I am the only One capable of judging the sincerity of your deeds.

24. From the idolater to the spiritualist—they are all under My light and My gaze. Just as I often receive great evidence of spiritual elevation from those whom you consider spiritually backward, so I can also assure you that I often receive evidence of great regression from those who consider themselves the pioneers of spirituality.

25. Only *a* people of faith have received Me in this age, and to them I have entrusted this page of My wisdom. But on this page, filled with My love, there is a message for all religions that exist on earth.

26. My light will awaken everyone like a divine, universal dawn, and when humanity then rises to live through the new day, its senses will experience the nearness of the Divine.

27. Now I must tell you that it is not the Kingdom of Heaven that descends to humankind, but rather it is the soul of humankind that ascends to the Kingdom of its Heavenly Father.

28. Why do you always give Me cause to come to you with reproaches? I come out of love for you, because I see that you carry pain in your hearts, and I want to comfort you. For I want you to have My peace in your souls.

29. Sometimes I reveal Myself to you as a Judge; at other times, you have Me as a Father; and I always reveal Myself as a Master. In these three forms of revelation, you have the divine essence, which is one: the Law, Love, and Wisdom. *This* is the Trinity that exists in My Spirit.

30. Close your eyes and set your soul free so that it may intensely experience these moments of communion with its Master. Allow it to feel close to the Lord—like those who followed the Master in the Second Era along paths, through valleys, villages, rivers, and deserts, so as not to miss *a single one* of His teachings. Then you will be able to understand the figurative meaning with which I sometimes speak when I use the gifts of the earth to illustrate the spiritual and make it tangible for you. You will experience how My Word brings your souls closer to the Kingdom of Heaven.

31. Come here, people, so that I may instruct you. Or do you want pain to continue teaching you lessons throughout your entire life?

32. Come to My estate to sow the fields with brotherhood. I assure you that this work will not disappoint you as the world does.

33. Here, right before your soul, is the path that invites you to walk it and never stop. For every step you take on it will bring your soul closer to the perfect home that awaits it.

34. The time I will spend with you, imparting My teachings to you in this form, is already very short, and I want you to learn to earn merits so that

My Word may resound abundantly in these final years through these messengers.

35. What must you do so that the divine revelations may be a reward for your merits?: Develop your faith, your zeal, and your spirituality. Love must reign among the people; active charity must be practiced; and the truth must be loved.

36. Truly, I tell you, if you do not unite as it is My will, humanity will scatter you and drive you from its midst should it see that your lives are straying from what you preach.

37. What would happen if people discovered that in every congregation there is a different form of worship and a different way of practicing My teaching? They would not be able to understand that it was I who instructed you.

38. I entrust to you these last three years of My revelation so that you may work for the unification of this people—a union that encompasses both the spiritual and the outward—so that your efforts, full of harmony and unity, may be the best proof that all of you—in different congregations and in different provinces—were taught by a single Master: God.

39. Not all of you have beheld with the eyes of the Spirit the times that are drawing near for humanity. Not all of you have felt their pain. Yet I am currently nurturing a numerous people with you and making them diligent workers who are beginning to love Me and who are now eager to devote themselves to making the human heart fruitful.

40. Sowers of My Word: When the time for work in the fields comes, set out filled with the faith in which I have instructed you. Fear neither mockery nor scorn. Sow on fertile ground, not on rocks, nor on quicksand, for there the seed will bear no fruit. You would see it sprout and grow, yet it would bear no fruit. If you sow it among thorn bushes and weeds, it will likewise bear no fruit. Therefore, you must pray to receive My inspiration; then you will know how to choose the prepared land. I, the Owner of the lands, will give you vast tracts to cultivate. Be filled with a great willingness to work. Sow, and you will reap. And the day will come when you will prepare the bread for your sustenance from the wheat of your harvest. Bear in mind that I am speaking to you figuratively, and you do not know whether you will not reap this harvest only in the hereafter.

41. For today I tell you: Great is the task you must accomplish through the body I have entrusted to you. It is your support, and you must guide it wisely.

42. The world is afflicted by epidemics and calamities that I have foretold. It is slowly growing fearful, trying to rise up, and seeking a helping hand, a word of encouragement—and *you* are its salvation.

43. You will have to cross seas and climb mountains to go to other regions or nations, to set out to those who are suffering. Do not be afraid of the journey; travel in simple clothing, without carrying a second pair of pants.

44. When I showed you your task, I told you, "Take up your cross and follow Me." Why are you afraid of losing the comforts of this world?—You tell Me that you love the world, and that you cannot muster the sacrifice and physical self-denial that this mission requires. But I anticipate your concerns and tell you: At any age, whatever your circumstances or your condition may be, you can love Me and serve Me without ceasing to fulfill your duties.

45. Transform the world through your example; eliminate evil prejudices, and turn it into a paradise rather than a valley of tears.

46. I give you a short time to fulfill your task on Earth.

47. Remember that you must leave your children a legacy of spirituality, for from their descendants will emerge the blessed generations through whom I will reveal Myself. Among those souls will be the prophets, the interpreters of My Word—those of great faith who will show humanity the way.

48. Do you wish to live by My Word? I bless you, for you have heard Me and wish to follow Me. Your heart overflows with grace. Give of it to everyone who seeks it.

49. In this time, you come to receive My teaching—some as disciples, others as newcomers, and still others driven by curiosity. But all of you seek peace, peace of mind, and also the fulfillment of the prophecies pertaining to this time.

50. In the sects and churches, you have not found full certainty of My return. It was outside of them that I sent a messenger to bring you this good news. I have come to judge every soul and to lay the foundation for a new life, a new spiritual order for humanity. As you prepare yourselves, you will be able to behold from your world the perfection of the "Spiritual Valley," where the souls of the righteous dwell—those who, through their merits, were able to rise above and who today, united with Me, work for your salvation.

Everything you could not understand today, you will come to recognize here among this simple people, for My light has poured forth, and the veil that covered your eyes has been torn away. — I speak of the eyes of the

soul, which had been closed to the spiritual and the divine. *You* have regained this light and are being guided by Me. Remain vigilant. When you master the body, and the soul follows My steps with gentleness, that light will envelop you like a festive garment, and your fellow human beings will recognize that you belong to My chosen ones, and you will be loved and respected by people.

51. You are soldiers of goodness. I have given you weapons so that you may fight *sin*, but not your fellow human beings. I do not want people to be born into sin, to grow up in sin, and to die without knowing the blessed mission they brought with them to Earth. If you delve into My teachings, you will become strong and invincible. There will be no temptation that can bring you down, and thus prepared, you will rise up and become more than human—incarnate angels for the good of humanity.

52. Many are called, and few are chosen, and among them even fewer are the privileged ones. But woe to them if they become arrogant! They must not be like Solomon, in whom I placed wisdom, grace, and power, and to whom I entrusted a people to govern. Yet after a time of spiritual greatness, in which he gave proof of his lofty spirit, he ceased to be vigilant, became ruled by the flesh, and his entire work—inspired by love and justice—was overshadowed by his self-satisfied and carnal actions. Do not *fall* into pride, even if you see that I bestow great blessings through you. If I were to choose you to govern a district or a nation, and you, inspired by Me, were to enact just laws, do not become conceited, as happens with human beings. You shall then lift up your soul and bow before Me.

53. Many will come to this land that I have chosen and will behold My light reflected by its inhabitants; they will feel happy when they get to know you and set foot on this soil, where I united My people to teach them in the Third Era. Those who arrive after 1950 will seek the Scriptures, and when they come to know My revelations, they will feel the power that emanates from My teaching, will bless you, and will love Me. How many of them belong to the "People of Israel," to the 144,000 Marked Ones, who will join you to follow My commands.

54. Today, the nations are steeped in materialism and a loss of direction. I have spoken to them spiritually, and My seed has been sown in the hearts of My chosen ones so that it may be scattered far and wide. Do as much as you can from within your own nation to assist everyone on their spiritual path.

55. Small is the number of My disciples who surround Me at this moment. But My Word will spread to the ends of the earth. Filled with love, it will reach the hearts of all those who cry out for love.

56. Now is the right time for you to come to know the mission you must fulfill toward humanity. I have prepared you so that you may understand how to carry out your mission in this world and come to know what awaits you beyond the material barrier, where spiritual life begins. I have helped you to develop spiritually so that you may come to understand on your own why events occur that the mind cannot comprehend.

57. As long as the soul is united with the body, it does not recognize, nor can it know, the merits it has earned in its past lives. But now it knows that its life is eternity—an uninterrupted process of spiritual evolution in the pursuit of reaching the highest point. Yet today you do not know what height you have reached.

58. I have been watching you since you began your journey through life, with a confused mind and a crude intellect. I have seen you gradually awaken and develop until you have gained a clearer understanding of reality. I have seen you struggle against adversity, trials, and temptations. And when you finally discovered the value of the spiritual life—because you had evolved to a higher level—I saw your soul smile. That smile expressed peace, satisfaction, and hope. But I have also seen it fall back, become tainted by the world. Then it lamented and had to purify itself to attain My grace. Yet even in its falls, it found a light—the light of experience.

59. Now you have been given the opportunity to no longer deceive yourselves, for with My light you have torn away the blindfold that veiled the clarity of truth, and you have beheld the vast horizon, enabling you to move forward with a sure step.

60. That light which illuminates the path is clear. You can no longer go astray, unless you choose to rebel against the truth itself, seduced by the false glitter of earthly pleasures and possessions.

61. Nor can I tell you that you should live relying on yourselves, nor that you are free from every impulse of temptation. For there are powers that strive to tear down what I am currently building together with you—powers that conceal their dark nature and present themselves as full of allure. I warn you of this so that you may defend yourselves with the power of your faith.

62. The destiny of humankind, for whom I created all that exists, is to recognize the truth and to evolve upward. But the path is long, so that upon it you may unfold all your abilities , and may see, feel, and love Me.

The path is thorny and rocky, and it will test the strength and faith with which you have chosen it. Once you have traveled it, your soul will be purified.

63. The other path is that of digressions and detours; yet—since it offers pleasures and contains obvious attractions—it slows your steps without you realizing that you are falling behind, for you are enjoying life. But whoever is surprised by the hour of death on this path will experience the infinite suffering of realizing that he has done nothing for the wholeness of his soul.

64. I could list for you, one by one, the paths that lie before human eyes. Since there are so many, it seems difficult to choose the most suitable one.

65. When the soul came to dwell on Earth, it was granted, as an opportunity for its development and perfection, a physical form—a human body—whose marvelous and perfect design enables it to feel, think, and move of its own volition through that body, in accordance with its spiritual capacity.

66. The soul shares in the satisfaction of the flesh, just as it is put to the test through its suffering. But the human being is equally receptive to the joys and sufferings of the *soul*. As long as they are united, the two form a single being.

67. Perfection exists within the human creature. That is why Christ, "the Word," became human in a human body like yours. Yet He did not suffer because of His own imperfections, but for the sake of humanity, whom He raised up through His pain, His sacrifice, and His Word, because they had fallen very deeply.

68. When the soul, with all its strength, cannot overcome the stubbornness and rebelliousness of the flesh, the merciful love of the Father—who created both the soul *and* the flesh—comes to its aid to save you, like the Good Shepherd saving the lost sheep. For none of my children shall be lost.

May My peace be with you!

Instruction 191

1. In the bread and wine of My table is the seed of eternal life. Come to it, eat and drink. Weep no longer from hunger and thirst; I no longer wish to hear your lamentations and your sobbing. I wish to see joy and peace among my children. As a Father, I am all love; as a Master, I remain love; and even if I were to appear as a relentless judge, my love would still be present within that justice.

2. The reason for this is that the essence of My Spirit is love. In it you have your beginning and your end. Come closer, disciples, and sit around the Master, just as you did in those days when I was among you as a human being. Let your soul recall the loving voice of the Divine Master, who was Jesus. Let it recall those occasions when you followed Me to the river valleys, to the banks of the rivers, into the desert, and into the mountains to hear My Word.

3. Your soul was transported to the Kingdom of Heaven as it heard the Word of that Master, who used the forms and creatures of the earth to create His parables and convey to humanity a vision of what the Kingdom of Heaven is. Yet while some believed, others doubted. But peace flowed through all hearts, and all the sick were healed. I want you to feel, in My presence, as if you were in the solitude of a valley. Let the walls of the meeting hall and the symbols vanish from your sight, so that nothing may hinder your soul from rising up to Me.

4. Disciples: Just because I have called you the people of God—the beloved and chosen people—do not think that I love the other communities on earth any less. Once everyone has come to know Me, I will form *a* spiritual family out of them, in which all will be loved equally.

5. Do not consider yourselves spiritually inferior to any people or race. If you consider yourselves the only privileged ones, I tell you in truth that when I gave you divine revelations and prophecies from the very beginning, it was not because you are the most beloved, but because you are the firstborn of humanity in the spiritual sense. Recognize that instead of vanity, you should feel a sense of responsibility.

6. Consider the history of Israel, and you will see that at no time did it allow other peoples to share in the heritage and grace w , with which the Father had distinguished it. Because it did the opposite of what My Law and My Teaching prescribed, it isolated itself in its selfishness and used its gifts for itself.

7. In this time, I have once again prepared your soul, have enlightened it, to lead it anew onto the path on which it is to fulfill its destiny: to warn, bless, and save its fellow human beings.

8. Soon you will no longer hear this Word. Yet do not think because of this that I have withdrawn, that I have left you alone as orphans who have strayed from the path of development. My Divine Spirit will leave you well-prepared and will continue to watch over you thereafter. Like a divine shadow, I will follow your footsteps. I will continue to inspire you, speak through your mouths, heal the sick through your intercession, and raise "the dead" through your voices; and when you are united, I will establish My true sanctuary within you.

9. In this time, I have found the human heart more barren than ever, like a land full of stones, a petrified land, covered with weeds, stinging nettles, and thistles. Weeds and trees bearing poisonous fruit grow everywhere. The waters are polluted, the springs have dried up, the wells are murky, and the rivers no longer flow. There are no flowers in the gardens, and if any are found, they are withered. There are no nests or birds in the trees. Pests devour everything, and the gnawing worm destroys everything. This is the picture that humanity presents to My gaze in this time. Yet I have come to bring you seeds, water, and farming tools, so that you may go out to the fields allotted to you to cultivate them.

10. Do not say that I am leaving you too soon. Consider that this time it was not merely three years during which I spoke to you, as in the Second Era. Back then, three years were enough for news of my miracles to spread beyond the borders of Judea and to shake kingdoms and empires. In those three years, my disciples became masters. I awakened them to love, showed them that humanity is ungrateful, yet that despite this ingratitude, it possesses nobility—and this nobility is the spark of divine love that every human being carries within, for each is a child of My Divinity.

11. Jesus' teaching shook the deepest roots of the human heart. There I built a temple in which I still dwell. But humanity, in its greed for power, riches, human glory, and pleasures, has altered life, customs, laws, and principles; and it is therefore necessary for Christ to return to the people of the earth to awaken them from their deep slumber and show them the way once again. Here I am, speaking to you from 1866 until today through the mouths of many successive spokespeople, always the same Word, the same essence, the same revelations and prophecies.

12. It has not been three years since I last spoke. It has been necessary to extend the duration of My preaching in order to explain My teachings in many ways, so that you might finally understand them. How often does one of My disciples, after professing to love Me and believe in Me, turn away and deny Me, even after receiving manifestations and proofs of My

truth. Yet when he then falls into ruin, he laments, repents, and says to Me, “You are the Master; help me.” I, who am infinite love and patience, lift him up, draw him to Me, seat him at the best place at My table, and tell him that he is “the prodigal son.” I hold a feast; he is joyful; and when everyone—not so much the Master—believes that he has repented forever, he falls into temptation once again. How many times have I seen many fall, rise again, and return to Me? That is why the time of My revelation among you has been extended until 1950—to receive you a first, second, and third time, and finally to leave you strong in life.

13. What new attractions and experiences can the world possibly offer you? What delightful surprises could science possibly have in store for you, or what new pleasures might the body possibly bestow upon you? What is there for you to learn on the paths of vice and sin? If you long for new satisfactions and desire true joys, if you yearn for instruction and peace, then come to My estate, walk in My way, learn to sow My seed, and you will find more than you could ever hope for.

14. Whoever does not judge this work to be pure, perfect, and boundless does so because he has not sharpened his vision to recognize the truth, to draw near to the treasury of true wisdom. Because he is very immature and has not allowed Me to continue to bring before his eyes what I have to reveal to him.

15. The final three years of this proclamation are drawing near. They will represent those three years during which I preached in the Second Era.

16. I will carry out reforms—not to My Law, but to your religious practices. I have waited a long time for you to carry them out on your own, yet you have not taken that step.

I have announced to you that I will depart in 1950. By then, the minds of my voice-bearers and spiritually gifted ones will be closed to these messages. I have told you that the dialogue from spirit to spirit will then begin. But what will those do who do not prepare themselves? – They will continue to invoke My divine ray, which, however, will no longer descend, and then they will speak under the pretense that I am still manifesting Myself through their intellectual faculties. Their seers will testify that I am present there, and the healers will fall into ecstasy and say that it is the Spiritual World that is speaking. Then those people will mock those who obeyed My will. They will say that the Father has withdrawn His grace from them, and great confusion will arise.

17. Consider this: If those set out as pioneers and messengers to the nations—what could you still do? You would find the fields sown only with

error and deceit. There is still time for you to reflect and prepare yourselves for the time when the world will question you. For the world will not be content merely to examine My Word—since it will always find it pure—but will seek out the fruits it has borne among this people. Then your fellow human beings will seek to examine your lives, your deeds, and your acts of worship in order to find confirmation of My teachings and My revelations.

If you could be saved solely through knowledge of My Word, humanity would have been saved long ago, ever since the time of Moses, through the revelation of the Law. Yet afterward, Christ, having become the Master, had to come. And even today I come in the Spirit to speak to you tirelessly and to make you understand that what will save you and carry you to my right hand will be your works of love, humility, and mercy. Do you not remember My apostles of that time, who were not content merely to bear witness with words, but who sealed their testimony with their deeds, with their very lives, and with their blood?

18. Today I ask only that the doors of your hearts open wide with compassion for your neighbors, so that, through the virtue of my new disciples, humanity may thank Heaven that this work is not merely another teaching or a new theory, that it is neither a human fantasy nor the product of a confused mind, but rather the continuation of the path laid out for humanity by God since the beginning of time, through which the announcements and prophecies of Jesus are fulfilled. It is the same Christ who worked in the Second Era who now speaks to you.

19. While the world prepares to drink the cup of suffering that war offers, I give you honey so that you may be a source of sweetness on earth. If the light that shines in the human mind prompts a person to accomplish great works for the good of humanity, and brings about the transformation and development of human life—what, then, must the light of My divine wisdom be like, which transforms human customs to prepare them for the spiritual life?

20. The Divine Light, the wisdom that radiates upon you from My Spirit—limiting itself according to your capacity to comprehend—brings you an inner enlightenment that dispels all darkness. Reflect, and you will realize that before you came to know this truth—which you now possess thanks to the time you have devoted to hearing My Word—everything in your world was uncertain, and you could not have imagined that you would receive the revelation of so many mysteries that your mind was unable to comprehend.

21. Today I dispel that darkness from the human mind; I instruct humanity in such a way that it can no longer doubt the truth it carries within itself.

22. As long as doubt and weakness remain, seeking to overcome you, there will be no true faith within you. Faith is felt; it is the driving force that enables you to bring an idea to fruition without fear of failure. It is the spiritual vision capable of beholding the truth, the ultimate goal of the path.

23. Let faith take root within you, for not all of you possess it. When it is kindled, it will battle the opposition of the temptation that lies in wait for you. In order for you to be able to repel evil, you must be mindful to find weapons for this within the meaning of My Word. But whoever is not certain of My presence and My guidance judges what he sees and hears without his soul being able to rise up to Me, for he still needs the liturgical pomp that flatters the senses, believing that in this way he can feel what you call inspiration or the elevation of the soul.

24. I teach you that it is no longer necessary for your soul to move the heart through the sound of musical notes. My disciples in the Second Era were lifted up inwardly until they felt the spiritual peace of the hereafter, and in doing so they had only the canopy of heaven above their heads. They were lifted up because they felt the resounding voice of the Master in their hearts.

25. In this era, it has pleased Me to reveal Myself to you through human reason. In what better way could you understand Me, if not in this one, where I make use of your own reason and your language?

26. Through this teaching you will attain elevation, for everything is designed to evolve. Understand that everything has *a* principle: the power of good. Develop your virtues within the circle of life in which you live. You have My light to lay the foundations upon which you will build the world of tomorrow.

27. You have tangible evidence of your spiritual development. Today you can no longer think as you did in the past. You are different from your parents, and your children will be different from you. You cannot avoid this; it is a higher power that drives you. Truly, I tell you, evil will not prevail; virtue will. For whoever practices love for one's neighbor cannot be selfish; whoever feels love cannot hate; light does not allow darkness.

28. I want you to walk with sure steps along the path I show you, so that you may teach your children to walk upon it. Your advice should always be sincere; then My Word will reach the heart of the one who needs it at the right time.

29. There will be some who, because of their own vice, struggle against themselves; yet they will need my light to recognize their faults and to love their neighbor as their own brother.

30. I go before you, My people, and remove every obstacle from your path so that you may move forward.

31. Come to the feast today, beloved people, where you may rejoice for a short time in the presence of your Master.

32. Come and fill your hearts with My peace—that peace which is in Me, and which you so sorely lack on earth.

33. It is enough for Me if only a few hear Me, for tomorrow they will bear witness to their fellow human beings. I know that if I were to call out to everyone, the majority would not rush to come, because they are preoccupied with the affairs of the world. They would reject Me and prevent people of good will from coming to hear Me.

34. Here, in the seclusion of these simple places where I reveal Myself, I cause My seed to sprout. I gather the humble-hearted into groups, and once they are removed from the clamor of materialistic life, I speak to them of love, of the Eternal, of the soul, and of the true human and spiritual values, thereby leading them to view life through the Spirit rather than the senses.

35. I call these newcomers disciples, and they—who have never possessed anything, who have never been noticed by their neighbors—were filled with satisfaction when they saw themselves called by Me and have risen to a new life. They have set out with the conviction and joy that they can be of service to their neighbors. For the Lord has placed His revelations within them and has shown them the path of love.

36. Some reject them and mock them because they call themselves disciples of Jesus. But truly, I tell you, even though this grace is denied to them, they will continue to be My disciples.

37. People believe that Heaven is so far away and so high up that it is very difficult for Me to reveal Myself among these little ones, precisely because they have only a vague idea of what “Heaven” is and what the word “Heaven” means. They do not know that “Heaven” is, for the soul, the state of perfection, purity, and light to which every soul must attain—and not a specific place in space.

38. As the soul ascends, it continually expands *the* world or abode in which it dwells. Therefore, when it attains perfection, it will master infinity, will be able to go anywhere, and everything within it will be light—harmony with the Father and with all. This will be its Heaven; this will be its Kingdom of Heaven.

What more can the soul behold than eternal peace, wisdom, the bliss of loving, and knowing that it is loved?

39. It has been about two thousand years since I dwelt among humankind. To people today, this time has seemed so long that they now view the history of My deeds and the memory of My words through the lens of fantasy, as if everything that surrounded Me in those days had been supernatural. Yet they must know that the earth and the people of that time were just as natural as those of the present . If you think that only those people were worthy of the grace of My presence, you are mistaken. For I have always dwelt in the heart of man and reveal Myself to him from time to time—whether as a human being, as in that Second Era, or in the Spirit, as today.

40. It is necessary for man to know Me so that he may have a clear understanding of the truth. For whoever knows the truth cannot stray from the path of the Law, since he is then able to hear the voice of his conscience.

41. Whoever does not know the truth is blind and cannot find the true path. He is deaf and cannot hear the inner voice that comes from God. That is why I have come into the world once more—to uncover the truth that has been concealed from humanity and to reveal to it new lights that will lift it out of the sad and wretched condition in which it lives spiritually.

42. I will know how to awaken in humankind the noble aspiration to rise toward Me on the path of goodness. I will reveal to them the existence of the true Heaven, the new "Promised Land," and prove to them that I am not far away—simply because, if I were far from humankind, humankind would not exist at all.

43. Disciples, keep the memory of these words in your hearts, so that you may rejoice in My Law during your meditations and reflections.

44. Understand that I am the source of love. Come to Me, and you will satisfy your longing for compassion and love. Behold the light of My Spirit, which illuminates every mind, and rise to a useful and fruitful life. Once you were not even able to guide your own steps, and today you lead multitudes of people.

45. Many were heading toward the abyss, but they heard My voice, turned back, and today they are striving to climb the mountain. Now that you are My disciples, I tell you: Since I have formed a community with you, I will receive you only if you come to Me united in a single will.

46. Within this fellowship, there is much that is misunderstood and many misinterpretations; hence the divisions and differences. I tell you, there is still time to study My teachings in order to correct those errors

and to uproot from the hearts of the multitudes of believers everything that has sprouted as a harmful weed. Those most responsible for this are those who were the first to receive their assignments, for *they* have been listening to Me the longest. To those who came first, I say: Fill your hearts with love for your neighbor and see those who came last as your little brothers and sisters. Your example, your life, and your words should reveal to the multitudes of believers the perfection, the greatness, and the excellence of My work.

47. It is necessary for the leaders of the congregations to make an effort to study My teachings and commandments, to watch over and pray for their congregation members, so that they may be heard by the people and obeyed by them, and so that the people may regard them as prophets.

48. Every time you hear the Father speak to you in the voice of righteousness, you are shaken. Yet afterward, your weakness causes you to fall once more, and you find yourselves in the “trials of the wilderness,” which serve to strengthen your soul.

49. When will all the children of this people, who are scattered among the nations today, unite with you? These are hearts that are waiting only for news of the multitude of people who, amid hardships, are on the way to the “Promised Land,” so that they may set out and join them. It will not be necessary for them to unite physically, for the path lies within the heart, and the “Promised Land” is in the peace of the soul.

50. Each one will receive, in his or her own place, the inspiration of his or her Father and the thoughts of his or her brothers and sisters, so as to feel comforted. My new “People of Israel” will appear in every corner of the earth and teach the doctrine of spiritualization with genuine sincerity.

51. How can you think, O people, that just because you gather in different places of worship, this should be a reason for you to be distant from one another? Only ignorance will prevent you from becoming aware of the spiritual bonds that unite all the children of the Lord.

52. Let the gifts of your spirit be revealed, so that intuition and revelation may guide your steps, and you may neither desecrate nor defile the gifts I have entrusted to you.

53. This time has brought your soul the divine gift of a new opportunity to rise up to your Father.

54. He who came as the Messiah, who walked upon the earth and, through His Word and His works, charted the path to salvation for humanity—it is He who comes today in the Spirit and makes His voice of justice heard through the conscience.

55. I have sent out a call to many, that they may come and witness this proclamation and hear this Word. Yet not all who were called have hastened to come.

56. The multitudes who follow Me are those who felt in their souls the desire to come and enjoy the shade of the mighty tree and to receive as an inheritance the seed that they would later carry throughout the world. They heard the voice of their Lord and wanted to be sowers like Him. Gradually, they become the disciples who know that tomorrow they will leave the warmth of their father's home to bring a gift to all who suffer from hunger or thirst for love, truth, or justice.

57. I have proclaimed My Word with great power so that this people may not be intimidated by the scholars. For truly, I tell you, many of the so-called scholars have been led astray by their own learning.

58. Deeds, words, prayer—this is the mission through which this people must instruct their fellow human beings. Under the protective mantle of the most loving Mother, they must overcome distances, trusting that divine mercy will not forsake them.

59. Often you will speak of Mary's existence and love, and you will find that people's hearts remain unmoved by it. In other cases, you will be rejected because you proclaim her name and teach faith in her. But do not be concerned; remember that while Jesus was dying on the cross, a woman pierced with grief felt herself dying at the foot of the cross. It was Mary, the Mother, who felt all the pain of this world. Did that crowd of onlookers even notice the presence of that woman? No, people. But time passed, and she, whose name was not even known, came to be regarded as the Mother of the Redeemer in a human sense and, spiritually, as the Mother of humanity. In the hearts of people, an altar was erected to that heavenly motherly love which made itself visible to the world through Mary.

60. Just as one who draws water from a well to irrigate his fields, so do people come to the proclamation of My Word. Each one has a group of people, a family, or a congregation to nourish spiritually, and he knows that only in Me can he find the crystal-clear water capable of bringing his fields to full bloom and bearing fruit.

61. My Heart, as the Master, is deeply moved to receive those emissaries who come from distant lands on behalf of a group of people. Through them, I send My message of peace and My teaching of wisdom to those hearts.

62. You do well to seek Me in the midst of those who have heard Me the longest, for they have learned much. Yet do not forget that it is not

necessary to travel physical distances to find Me, for I am everywhere. The only distance you must traverse to feel My presence is that which exists between your materialism and spiritual treasures.

63. Return in peace to your home, your hometown, or the bosom of your community. But first, clothe yourselves with zeal, righteousness, and energy, so that you may guide those who belong to you onto the right path, so that you may not allow anyone to disparage this teaching through their deeds, so that you may bring healing balm in your hearts to dry the tears of your fellow human beings, who knock on your doors day after day, longing for your mercy. Ensure that through your deeds, My teaching appears as what it truly is: the true source of love, forgiveness, and salvation.

64. Reflect on your past, contemplate your present, and you will come to the conviction that you have indeed been sent to this earth to fulfill this mission. It is not human words that will convince you of this truth, but the evidence that I have sent you along your life's journey. Convinced of the truth of these teachings, you should devote yourselves to carrying out your mission with all the zeal and all the love of which you are capable.

65. The Master tells you: Do not limit this work to a routine course of events, however pure it may seem to you, and do not say, "Lord, how perfect is Your work." For beyond what you see, there is something higher that you will attain tomorrow. Thus, you will eternally pass from one level to the next, without ever glimpsing the limits of My wisdom, for it has none.

66. Do not stand still, but do not go too fast either. Measure your steps, and let each one be grounded in study and meditation.

May my peace be with you!

Instruction 192

1. Welcome on this day of remembrance, as you commemorate the moment when humanity first heard My Word through the human faculty of reason. The years have passed, and I see that the spiritual capacity of those through whom I have spoken, as well as of those who have listened to Me, has unfolded. They are no longer “little children” in the spiritual sense, nor are they ignorant in the face of the manifestation of the Divine. Through the inner elevation they have attained, they have brought about the revelation of the Master’s light among humanity to perfect your spiritual life.

2. The ignorance regarding spiritual truths in which humanity found itself was dispelled by My Light, and humankind came to understand that the power of the Almighty limited itself to an act of love in order to make itself heard and felt through His children.

3. Since then, a new era has dawned for humankind, who now encounter no more barriers preventing them from delighting and refreshing the soul through the grace contained in this work.

4. Since then, all My disciples have been free from that false belief in eternal damnation should they die in sin, or in everlasting bliss should death find them free from every blemish. You have awakened and have glimpsed the path of evolution that the soul follows through reincarnations until it attains *the* perfection necessary to live in the spiritual realm without having to live on Earth any longer. You have understood the reason for atonement and the meaning of trials.

5. The sinners who came to Me realized that there is no eternal damnation, and they set out, filled with hope and faith, to work for the good of the soul.

6. A new conception of what spiritual life is took shape in their minds, and the one who was dead in the faith was reborn into that life. This miracle came to pass through My revelation by means of human intellectual faculties.

7. In the beginning, I allowed you to retain your religious customs and practices because your souls were imbued with them and your senses were accustomed to them. But as My teaching brought light into your souls, those rites and rituals gradually disappeared. Inspired by the miracles you achieved through faith, you have brought about the fulfillment of what Jesus told you in the Second Era: Faith works miracles.

8. What I gave you in the year 1866 was a reminder of the Law that Moses had already made known to you, and of the Word of Jesus, the “Only-Begotten Son,” who taught you in the Second Era.

9. It was necessary for you to be reminded in this day and age that the Law had already been proclaimed in the First Age.

10. The fulfillment you are to give to My Law knows no bounds. Today in one form, tomorrow in another, you must always seek the good for your fellow human beings. My Law is not a commandment enforced by force; it is an eternal call to do good. I will not impose goodness upon you; I will instill it in you and ensure that you feel it, so that when you act upon it, you may sense that you have fulfilled the Law of God.

11. Throughout the ages, humankind has created an image of God in its mind, according to which it has sought and worshiped Him. Yet since errors existed in the practice of religious beliefs, the Father has chosen messengers and emissaries—people enlightened by My divinity—who have corrected these erroneous notions. Among them are My spokespeople, whom I have prepared to let you hear My Word of Light through their mediation. While some have listened to the divine messages with interest, others, upon realizing that their deeply rooted customs were being challenged, have felt aversion toward the call of My messengers.

12. All the messengers of My Divinity have had to endure ridicule; they have all experienced the cruelty and ingratitude of humankind. In every age, My pioneers have preached and done what I have entrusted to them, always in harmony with the spiritual progress of humanity.

13. I have always revealed to you My existence as the Creator of the universe and made it clear to you from the very beginning that the fundamental prerequisites for living in peace in this world are love and mercy. Then you discovered that there is something within your being that does not belong to the body. As this intuition took shape in your hearts, it revealed to you the existence of the soul and the conviction that after this life there is another for that soul: eternity.

14. When Jesus dwelt among you as a human being, He introduced you to His ever-new and eternally valid teaching, which showed you the path you must follow to find Him once more. And in the Third Era, you have heard Me again—now as the Holy Spirit—through the human faculty of reason.

15. Every time I have come to you, I have turned you away from the worship of false gods in order to lead you onto the true path. The Divine Spirit has truly descended upon you and has shown the world that His Word, as the seed of love, is life that is born, grows, and is perfected. When Christ completed His work, He said, “It is finished,” meaning that that task had come to an end. Nevertheless, He had previously promised to return to humanity, for He still had new lessons in store for them.

16. And here the Master is with you, revealing the new teachings to you and reminding you of those you have forgotten, so that you may always be mindful of the duties of your spiritual soul, which is meant to be a true image of the Creator, both in the eyes of the Father and in those of your fellow human beings.

17. After my time on earth as Jesus among humanity, I have always sent those who came as "soldiers" or apostles to confirm my teachings through their deeds and to prevent humanity from distorting my teachings. But many "deaf" and "blind" people, who interpreted My Word imperfectly, were divided in their opinions and thus created the diversity of sects. Yet if people are spiritually divided—how could they love one another according to the highest commandment of My Law?

Therefore, I tell you that this civilization is but an illusion, for people themselves are destroying it. As long as humanity does not build a world upon the foundations of My Law of Justice and Love, it will not be able to have the peace and light of the Spirit, upon whose virtues it would create and shape a true world of upward development—in the spiritual realm as well as in science and morality.

18. If you were already able to conduct your lives according to the dictates of your conscience, the Divine would not need to make itself heard in a material way to remind you of your duties. If you already understood that the blood of the perfect man, who was Jesus, was shed to show you the way to your salvation, you would seek Me ceaselessly on that path; but you do not. Yet I love you and am seeking out those who have forgotten Me, to renew My promise to them and to tell them that the Kingdom of Heaven still awaits them. I am not bringing you a *new* teaching, nor a *new* law, but indeed many new revelations. Yet everything I teach you is meant to lead you to fulfill that supreme commandment which tells you: "Love one another."

19. The longer you listen to My teachings and learn from Me, the more your spirit will be enlightened. It will then be in vain for you to try to deceive yourselves, for He, as Judge, will call you to account. In vain will you try to justify your evil deeds, for your conscience will relentlessly point out your faults until you correct them. You yourselves will be your own judges. For *I* do not pass judgments of condemnation, nor do I assign you the place you will occupy in the spirit world after this life. I only inspire you to earn the light and peace for the hereafter. Likewise, I show you that there is an intimate relationship between God and humankind. Love Me, even if you cannot imagine what I am like. I have no form; I am simply love, power, wisdom—all that exists. Yet if you cannot comprehend all

these attributes, then see Me and imagine Me through Jesus. And remember that He told you: “Whoever knows the Son knows the Father.”

20. When you love, when you feel compelled to practice charity, when you must forgive, picture Jesus in your mind. Feel Him; allow Him to live in your heart. Then you will truly be “neighbors” to your Father—both in love and in the sense that you have no physical form, for you are light.

21. Beloved ones, I see you weary and exhausted by the burden of your transgressions. You ask Me for a healing balm to heal your soul and your body. But I say to you: Begin a struggle within yourselves, search your inner selves, and get to know yourselves. Judge yourselves in the light of your conscience, so that you may know why you are suffering at this time. In this way, filled with firm resolve to obey My law, you can uproot the seed of evil and be healed. The weeds must be pulled up by the roots and thrown into the fire. It is not man who is the weed that grows on earth, but sin—the ignorance that has multiplied and penetrated into hearts. But My Word will enlighten the human soul; My inspirations and revelations will halt the advance of evil and transform the human heart into fertile ground, and upon these fields I will sow My seed until it bears abundant fruit.

22. I am the Physician who visits the sick. If you are weary of suffering and cannot find a compassionate hand to heal you, then come to Me, pray, and unite yourselves with Me, and I will grant you the comfort you need. I will not judge your past; I will guide you on the path of fulfilling the Law, and step by step I will transform you into people of good will.

23. Praise yourselves for striving to improve. Do not swear before Me, for the flesh is weak and may betray you.

24. When times are difficult, do not despair or blaspheme. Withstand the storms, accept the trials, and your soul will be purified and attain perfection.

25. I will put a stop to humanity’s pursuit of power. Destruction will have its limits, and after the day of which the prophets have spoken to you—the day when human pride is brought low—I will grant peace to every creature according to its merits, and a new dawn will break for this world. Who can fathom My lofty decrees? Who will dare to destroy what I have created within you? The soul is inviolable. When they destroy the body, the soul endures, for its essence is immortal. And the Spirit will continue to guide their steps like a law until they reach Me.

26. Everyone who submits to the divine judgment will find the path that leads to perfection. I have recorded the destiny of every soul; its beginning and its end are in Me. Great joys await them throughout their entire

journey. They will fight one battle after another, yet on all their paths they will find Me, and My love will strengthen them. The Father will not be separated from the child, and when the child has returned to the divine bosom, there will be a celebration in heaven and joy on this earth. Then the Master and the disciple will be able to meet, united.

27. Truly, I tell you, there are disciples not only in this world. Even in the hereafter, souls receive My teaching and hear the same Word that you hear. Even those who, by virtue of their elevation and their knowledge, are Masters, draw near to hear the Word of the Divine Master. Just as there are different physical constitutions in your world, depending on the spiritual maturity each person possesses, so too in the Spiritual World there are many steps on the ladder to perfection.

28. Just as you come to hear Me in order to learn how to carry out your mission, so too do the beings of light prepare themselves to hear Me, so that they may serve their Father ever more fully. That is why, whenever I speak to you, I am surrounded by hosts of angels. In that hour, they unite with you through divine bonds of love.

29. In the "Spiritual Valley," no one distances themselves from one another; no one is excluded. There is a great force of attraction and deep compassion among all. This is precisely what the spiritualist community should do within the nations, the churches, and the sects, until it achieves brotherhood among humankind.

30. The new disciples will see the prophecies come true that foretold the reign of Christ in the universe.

31. Know that those who dwell on other worlds serve Me from there and receive My commands. They will come to you as helpers and companions, revealing their power and light along your path. They will speak to you through the gift of prophecy. Likewise, future generations, who will go a step further than you, will receive the light of great spirits into their minds.

32. Recognize, through all that I reveal to you, that not everything that happens in your world is the work of human beings. Learn to discern the influence of the Spiritual World on your lives.

33. My teaching has given you sufficient knowledge to tear away the blindfolds of fanaticism and ignorance—those blindfolds that prevent you from seeing the truth.

34. Set your soul free, before which infinite spaces open up. Do not force it to believe only in the forms created by your imagination. Allow it to draw inspiration from My teachings, to make discoveries, and to see. Thus it will attain wisdom. If you desire greatness of soul, then help it to

unfold; do not hold it back with fanaticism. Everything evolves; everything changes and perfects itself. Only My Law is immutable and unshakable, for it has always been and is perfect. It is the guide of the world, the divine counsel, the light that inspires goodness.

35. Tomorrow you will speak under My inspiration, and until that time comes, the Spiritual World penetrates the hearts of people to guide humanity onto the path that will lead them to the Kingdom of Peace.

36. My Will has chosen sinners, for I did not seek the righteous, since they are already saved. But now My mercy has chosen you. Show your fellow human beings your lives as a mirror, as an example, and as proof of renewal.

37. I know the struggles that take place within your own souls, the weaknesses of your hearts, so that at times you cannot find the strength to emerge victorious in your trials. Then you implore the Master and ask Him to come to your aid; then you confess before Him that you are not worthy of My gifts and graces.

38. That is why I have drawn near to you and said to you: Drink of the essence of My Word, for it is My own Blood that will cleanse you and redeem you.

39. Souls are enraptured when they hear Me; hearts beat faster when they receive the light of My Word; lips begin to stammer the first expressions of spiritualization. These are the new disciples who are being born into true life.

40. I saw your wretchedness and your poverty, yet at the same time a great humility and submission in your souls, and when the right moment had come, I came and brought you your inheritance.

41. When the crowds began to gather at the places where My Word is proclaimed, I saw only orphaned hearts. You then heard My Word, whose essence, like a powerful healing balm, worked the miracle of raising you to life.

42. Only My Word, only this teaching, could instruct you to seek within your very being the existence of your soul—its abilities, its qualities, and its tasks.

43. Now that you are beginning to know yourselves, you are gradually experiencing a great trust in life, a real and true faith in Me, and a peace you have not known before.

44. Do you not think it is true that your soul knows the path it must follow? This is what I intended when I gave you My teaching. Remember that I already told you in those days: “I am the Way; whoever walks on it will not stumble.”

45. It is not only those who hear Me through the intellectual faculties of these messengers who will be wise. No, I am preparing everything so that My Word, even after it is no longer made known through these messengers, may reach every corner of the earth. For My message is intended for all the peoples who make up humanity.

46. People who came here sick and were healed by the healing balm of My Word: Understand that you did not come merely to recover from the illness that afflicted you. Understand that the true purpose of My call has been to reveal to you the spiritual mission you are to fulfill toward your fellow human beings.

47. Do not be content merely to rejoice because you have regained your peace. Strive also for your soul to experience the joy that works of mercy bestow. Your testimony should not be limited to saying, "The Master has healed me," but you should go beyond that and do the same for your neighbors. For then you will truly do justice to Me and to them, and you will bear witness to your Father's love.

48. Whoever feels no compassion for those in need, whoever does not feel the pain of others in his heart, will not have taken the step that must be taken on my path in order to call oneself a disciple of Christ.

49. I found you hardened, indifferent, and selfish toward others, and I began to pour out My blessings upon you, thereby softening your hearts with love and awakening your compassion, so that later you might turn your attention to others and forget yourselves.

50. Today the world does not know that I am gathering a people whose voice will one day be heard everywhere. I will send out the new disciples to preach. But this will only happen when they are prepared, when they are able to face the struggle, and when people cannot silence them because they have previously provided them with compelling evidence of My truth.

51. Humanity knows nothing of the gifts I am currently revealing to this people—which are the spiritual gifts that every person and every soul possesses. When My disciples have developed these abilities and prepared themselves, they will be able to give a comprehensive and truthful testimony to their fellow human beings.

52. This people must still struggle greatly to achieve their spiritual preparation and spiritualization. They will have to undergo many trials to purify themselves of the blemishes that still cling to them. Yet My Word spoken in these times will be fulfilled, just as what I revealed to humanity in times past has come to pass, and you will see the spiritual seed spread across all the paths of the earth, like an unstoppable stream of crystal-

clear water—purifying, refining, sweeping away all evil— which makes the fields fertile and brings life and truth to all lands.

53. What is the power of human beings compared to My power? What can the opposition of materialistic peoples possibly accomplish against the infinite power of spiritualization? — Nothing! I have permitted man to go to the very limits of his striving for power and to the pinnacle of his arrogance, so that he himself may realize that the gift of free will, with which he was endowed by the Father, is a truth. But when he has reached that limit, he will open his eyes to the light and to love, and bow before My presence, subdued by the one absolute power and the one universal wisdom, which is that of your God.

54. Strive and remain steadfast, O people, and truly, I tell you, I will grant you to witness the fulfillment of My Word.

55. Feel, beloved disciples, how Divine Love reveals itself when you repent of your transgressions. My Spirit then delights to dwell among humanity.

56. Through your human intellect, you have come to know Me as an understanding and benevolent Father who has corrected your imperfections with wisdom and infinite patience.

57. During this time, I will leave you, in simple words, the most sublime description of what spiritualization is. I will teach you the most practical way to fulfill your mission, so that the disciple of this work may walk without stumbling along the path that My Fatherly love has marked out from all eternity.

58. Spiritualism does not create new laws; it merely reveals to you the way to ascend without stopping and to walk your path in accordance with the law of all ages.

59. The soul is pure by nature; yet if it has been tainted by impurities in the world, it must first purify itself until it achieves victory in this cause entrusted to it.

60. The spiritualist by conviction shall eliminate from within himself everything that he considers to be a step backward for him. For My Word is not to be imposed through fear; it is to convert and convince by making its truth and love tangible, just as the teaching of Christ in the Second Era was not imposed either.

61. Today Christ, the Master, says to you: That miracle of being transformed by My Word is brought about by faith.

62. Who doubts My presence in this age? Who can limit the scope of My power, by which I am able to do all things? Who could prevent the

Master from revealing Himself through a human being who is His masterpiece, created in the image and likeness of the Spirit?

63. Use the meaning of this explanation as a weapon to explain these manifestations to the unbeliever tomorrow.

64. You will find yourselves bombarded with questions from the ignorant and the enemies of this cause. But do not worry; I will be with you. Beforehand, I will make known to you the paths, the pitfalls, and the dangers, so that, knowing good from evil, you may always be able to discover the right path that will lead you back to your origin, to the bosom of the Father from whom you came.

65. It is by the Father's will that man inhabits the earth; through Him he breathes and lives. And your Lord took on this human form to live in the world and to allow both good *and* evil to come near Him, and to submit Himself to the test in His humility. Since I became human out of love to live among you—why then should I not make Myself known through the intellectual faculties of the human being whom I love so dearly and whom I seek in order to help him find salvation?

66. Every human being feels his own soul living within him and sometimes senses a longing for an invisible hand reaching out to him. When pain pierces his heart, he turns his gaze toward heaven in a desire for surrender, and he cries out from the depths of his heart, hoping to be heard. How does he come to believe that his voice reaches the Creator, and that His gaze falls upon his pain-stricken face? How can he entertain the thought that his Lord knows him? — Because there are faculties within his soul that allow him to sense and know the Father, so that he may then implore Him when he does not find on earth what he longs for. If you gradually come to understand my teachings—why then not believe that God can reveal Himself through the qualities of human beings, since they are a part of God Himself?

67. No matter how materialistic a person may be, he will sense a power that stands above all, and this sense or realization of My existence will convince him that these manifestations follow the principles of truth, justice, and love.

68. Certainly, it was necessary for the person gifted for this service to have sufficient conviction to carry out such a delicate mission, and that, if he was unable to cast off his weaknesses and materialistic inclinations in time to receive My divine ray, the revelation did not possess the outward splendor that the listeners always desired, even though behind the imperfections of linguistic expression, the essence and truth of the Divine Spirit have always been present.

69. If, while studying My Word, you find any differences in style of expression, let this not mislead you, for it has no significance. Inspiration reaches all those who speak on My behalf, and they give it linguistic form according to the level of linguistic perfection they have attained.

70. Hold fast to the meaning, for that is what you are to take with you.

May My peace be with you!

Teaching 193

1. Your soul desires to receive My instruction, and I welcome it.

2. Disciples, you must be vigilant, for people will set out to investigate My work, which some believe is based on earthly sciences. Then you shall make it known as the spiritual teaching that will transform the world.

3. It is not that I come as an opponent of science, for science is knowledge, understanding, and light. Rather, my teaching transcends all human understanding. In my work, I explain to you Spiritualism—that is, the understanding of the spiritual, the divine, and knowledge of a higher life that lies beyond the material realm. In truth, I bless *the* science that people have developed for the good of humanity.

4. Now is the time when there will be much talk of the soul and of science. Science is not merely the privilege of those who prepare themselves physically to understand it, for it is light that emanates from the spirit, which receives it from God.

5. My divine teaching is a higher science that teaches you to perfect your soul. Furthermore, I have given you the brain and the heart so that you may control your thoughts and feelings there.

6. The knowledge I am giving you at this time has no limits; it is all-encompassing and boundless. In it you will find true knowledge of spiritual life and material life.

7. I now see that you are capable of understanding My teaching and penetrating its mysteries. Through science as it relates to the material world, you know the laws that govern all of creation, and that these are condensed within your own body. And when you have studied extensively and come to know the laws that were once a mystery to you, you will find yourselves at the threshold of the Hereafter, where the Heart of the Father awaits you—He who seeks to connect with you at every moment. What can remain unknown to you if you know My teaching?

8. Therefore, I tell you that my simple teaching imparts to you the higher knowledge that will prevent your heart from losing courage in the presence of the scholars of this world.

9. To reveal the meaning of every event in nature or in your life, you need not turn to the books of science to consult them. It will suffice for you to train your understanding and purify your heart, so that inspiration may flow from your lips.

10. If, even though you are within My work, you should feel inferior and spurn the help you can obtain through your prayer, you will be called foolish and ignorant.

11. Understand: When I told you that I would reveal Myself to you in this age through the intellect of uneducated people, I wanted to make it clear to you that I did not choose for My revelation those whom you call scholars or philosophers. Nevertheless, a mind that conveys My inspiration reveals light in the soul, and light is wisdom.

12. Once again I tell you: Strive, for as long as the soul is on the path of development, it will be exposed to temptations. That is why I instruct you and give you strength so that you may overcome your evil inclinations. When your soul is strong, it will give strength to the mind and a firm will to the heart to overcome the desires of the flesh. When a person lacks light, his soul does not develop. Then the vicissitudes of life have a powerful effect on his heart, and he is like a boat capsizing in the midst of a storm.

13. When a person is spiritually prepared, it is as if he were wearing an indestructible armor against the assaults of temptation.

14. I have revealed these teachings to you so that, if you stumble or fall for a moment along the path, you may recognize your transgression and seek the path to improvement.

15. If you conduct yourselves with humility, your spiritual wealth will multiply in the life that awaits you. Then you will have peace, which will give you the most beautiful feeling of your existence. A desire will arise in your soul to serve the Father by being a faithful guardian of His creation, by being a source of comfort to those who suffer, and a source of peace to those who lack peace of mind.

16. It is not only My Word that proclaims My presence to you in these moments; it is your own soul that feels Me deeply.

17. I welcome you. Here is the essence of My Word, which nourishes your heart so that its feelings may be in harmony with the soul. Without knowing your sciences or philosophies, you attain wisdom. You are seers and possess gifts of intuition and prophecy, through which you receive My inspiration.

18. Before people unite under My Law, there will be news of war. Humanity will be purified, and then the Kingdom of the Holy Spirit will come.

19. It is your task to interpret the Word that the Master gave you through the human mind. Do not create doctrines that separate you from My divine teaching, for it is the universal teaching that will unite you all.

20. Understand that you are capable of overcoming the body's resistance in order to put My lessons into practice. You are to do good by sowing love and mercy, and in doing so, you will bring light and progress to your soul.

21. I leave you as the stewards of this Word that you have heard, which you are to pass on with the same sincerity with which you received it.

22. My coming at this time is a new invitation to the path of the Law, and the entire meaning of this Word is summarized in that rule of life which I once taught you: “Love one another.”

23. Accept the trials. Recognize that you are not a disinherited people, but rather a people who, in one way or another, have always enjoyed My blessings.

24. Mary, the loving Mother, likewise bestows her maternal love upon you through human understanding and fills you with joyful courage, so that no despondency may overcome you in your lives.

25. Blessed is the soul, for it beholds the face of the Father. Blessed are you who have attained freedom of thought and have cast aside forms of worship and dogmas in order to seek Me. My teaching has enlightened your capacity for understanding, and now you know that deeds, feelings, and purity of heart are the best way to honor the Father and fulfill His law. Thus does man attain perfect communion with his Creator, a spiritual fellowship in which the child can say, “Father, let Your will be done in me,” and the Father can answer him, “Love one another as I love you.” This voice will resound in the spirit of everyone who elevates themselves inwardly. This voice will shape the heart and soul of those who draw near to Me. This oneness will be like a balm for the soul that, in this life, purifies and refines itself through matter in order to attain wisdom and come to know its Creator.

26. That is why I have told you that what you learn in this world will serve you on the path that leads the soul to eternal life . If you fulfill your purpose in this life and make use of its lessons, when you leave the body, you will be like the fragrance that emanates from flowers, for you will instill goodness in the hearts of others.

27. Feel your Lord within your soul and feel the supreme bliss of dwelling in Him. For Jehovah, the Creator, is in all things, and this joy shall increase within you in light of the fact that I have come again and reveal Myself through human intellect to continue giving you My teachings. Unite your joy with that which overflows from My Spiritual World. Those beings tell you in their message that their world, though infinitely greater than yours, is but an atom of the world of perfection.

28. The hours you spend with Me are not wasted; they are light for your soul, for it is enlightened by the Master’s wisdom. When a voice rises from the depths of your being, saying, “Master, I believe in You, for through

Your Word You give our spirit not only wisdom but also strength and hope to endure the sufferings of this life"—truly, then your spirit has spoken.

29. Today you are learning to speak with Me and to be nourished by the spiritual meaning of My teaching.

30. In this time, which is the final time of grace, I urge you to keep My commandments. I will leave you My legacy of love, through which people will unite with one another and all will be united with the Lord.

31. Your heart says to Me: "Master, after 1950, to whom shall we then turn?" I answer you: To My Word, which I will leave you as a testament and which will be printed.

32. You will remain on earth for a short time yet to fulfill My commissions, and when I announce My impending departure to you, I will say to you, as I did to the Apostles back then: "Where I am going, you cannot go now. But the time will come when you will go where I am going now."

33. To help you rise, My words of comfort descend upon you. Each one is a ray of light that illuminates your mind so that it may comprehend feelings and ideas worthy of your Father and of yourselves.

34. The spiritualist will be recognized by his words, which are simple and straightforward in their expression but profound in their meaning.

35. The spiritualist will not seek his own well-being, but will know how to devote himself entirely to others. This disciple will fill a void in people's hearts. He will help his fellow human beings to perfect their conception of God. In truth, it is easy to serve and to live in harmony with others.

36. The apostles of this teaching will make the world understand that it is not necessary to offer Me places of worship or churches full of luxury in order to appease Me for the offenses they have committed against the Father or their fellow human beings.

37. When a person knows that he is more spirit than matter, he will offer his Lord the flowers of the eternal part of his being: his spiritual soul.

38. Opposing forces will resist the unfolding of spirituality. For some will not want to see the collapse of what has been believed and practiced, and what has prevailed for centuries.

39. My divine teaching does not impose itself by force, nor does it instill fear in anyone. It will gently penetrate souls through its power of persuasion, through its truthfulness, and through its justice.

40. All over the world, people seek the cause of what they call phenomena—the manifestations inherent in the development of all things in creation.

41. Humanity has learned much; great is the difference between *the* humanity that inhabits the Earth today and that of past times. Spiritually, too, you will make great progress that will astonish you when you compare it to the spiritual backwardness in which you live today.

42. Be prepared for the time of struggle. Strengthen your faith and prepare your souls to confront those who will fight against you. My Word is still with you to give you the final impetus and the final instructions.

43. I want you to be deeply convinced and steadfast so that you may follow Me to the very end. Your heart says to Me, “Do You perhaps doubt us, Master?” Yet I say to you: Have you not vowed many times to follow Me, and yet in a moment of trial, have doubts come upon you?

44. I set no conditions for you, nor do I demand sacrifices from you. I only let you know that the good you do for your neighbor is a favor you do for yourselves.

45. Pass on My teachings and do every possible act of kindness without asking for money in return. Do not deceive anyone. If your actions still lack sincerity, it is time to change. Trust in Me, your Master.

46. Sometimes you plead for My strength so that you may serve your fellow human beings, knowing full well that you, too, are the poor of this world. Misery frightens you, and your hearts lose heart. In such moments, you do not trust Me.

47. When suffering engulfs you, you ask that it depart from you immediately, because it seems unbearable to you. The reason for this is that there is no perfection within you, for your soul lacks development. You believe you do not deserve this purification and fail to realize that pain is often merely a lesson, so that afterward you may better understand those who suffer.

48. Make full use of your existence on earth; suffer with love, elevation, and patience, so that you may purify yourselves of your blemishes right here. When the pain then passes and peace returns to your hearts, rejoice in it and hold fast to it. Even through the way you suffer, you must be an example and a model. I do not want spiritualists to be judged as eloquent in their words yet reprehensible in their deeds. You must always reinforce your faith and your words with praiseworthy deeds.

49. Do not forget that when you implore My help, I have already gone before you to smooth your path.

50. Act in accordance with your conscience, so that when the moment of your judgment comes, you may account for your actions. You need not expect punishment from Me; My justice has never punished. Otherwise, My love would have no power. Everyone is their own judge, and how

many times have I had to save you from yourselves? For you carry the enemy within yourselves—that enemy being malice, selfishness, and vanity.

51. Because of all this, you will come to understand that *one* lifetime is not enough for the soul to purify itself.

52. The time will come when you can take on the role of a teacher. Then I will be with you to stand by you in difficult moments.

53. In your hearts you say to Me, "Father, be blessed, for You have come to us, since we could not come to You."

54. Before your very eyes, the human being through whom I reveal Myself disappears, and only My divine essence remains, which your soul absorbs during the brief time of My revelation.

55. You know very well that these human bodies have nothing divine about them, that they are merely instruments that convey My message. That is why you willingly allow your soul to escape, far from any physical influence, to enjoy My presence.

56. I often speak to you about the true mission that the voice-bearer carries out, so that you may know to what extent he imbues his words with perfection, and what the limits are of his ability to convey them. Then you will be able to judge each of My revelations fairly, with full knowledge of what you must attribute to *Me*—such as wisdom and spiritual meaning—and what you must credit to the medium, namely, his thorough preparation. In this way, you will not fall into error by attributing to Me the imperfections of those through whom I reveal Myself, or, conversely, by attributing to the spokesperson the wisdom and authority that *My* Spirit conveyed through him.

57. Thus, I will speak to you often, for you are in danger of becoming fanatical regarding the outward form of this Word—a form for which the medium is responsible, since he is the instrument of My revelation.

58. If you do not reflect on all this in time, your inclination toward all external acts of worship will become so great that you will not be able to free yourselves from your focus on outward appearances when the moment of trial comes. What is this moment of trial of which I speak? It is that day on which I will give you My final word through a messenger.

59. I have not kept the set date a secret so that you may all be prepared for that day.

60. This people is great, and it has many branches. Nevertheless, there is no congregation in which My will has not been expressed to conclude My revelation in the year 1950.

61. You all know that this revelation will not last forever, that from the very first days of My revelation I made it known to the people that I would reveal Myself to humanity in this form only for a certain time.

62. Another revelation that I have given in all the congregations where My Word has been proclaimed is the one in which I told you that you are destined to connect with Me in the future from spirit to spiri , that is, without the mediation of people, symbols, or external forms of worship.

63. Both in the assembly hall that can accommodate large crowds and in the humble place where only a few disciples gather—both in the great cities, in the provinces, and in small villages—the essence of My work has been revealed. You are capable of taking the step toward spiritualization with confidence. I have strengthened you in each of my teachings so that, when the decisive hour comes in which you must prove your obedience, humility, and love for the Master, you will know how to follow Him by sacrificing yourselves when necessary, and renouncing what has long been your motivation, fully aware that this renunciation represents a great step forward for the entire people on the path to spiritualization.

64. If you do not heed these preparatory warnings, there will be a very painful awakening for those who do not currently recognize their true significance. That awakening could be the day of my departure or the time that follows, but in any case, it will be painful.

65. I wish to spare you the trials into which disobedience, misinterpretation, or folly can lead you. But if, after all that I have taught you and warned you about, anyone considers himself stronger than Me, wiser and more entitled than Me to issue commands, and knowingly fails to obey what I have commanded, he will thereby have passed and confirmed his own judgment, the severity of which will correspond to the magnitude of his transgression.

66. Where My Word has flourished most, there will be the greatest responsibility. For it was there that My teaching shone most brightly and My work was best expressed. Therefore, the best example for the others—for the insignificant ones—must come from these places, so that all may do My will.

67. While some come from distant places, others come from nearby regions, all longing for this Word that fills your hearts with peace. Do not ask humanity whether it is true that I have made Myself known in this time. What could those who do not know of My coming and My new revelations possibly tell you? My Word is in the depths of your hearts, and within yourselves you will find its meaning.

68. I have called you; I have chosen you. It was not by human command; it was My will that brought you to these humble places where you hear My Word. Long ago I called you so that you might hear My teachings; for this revelation will soon come to an end. Some came early and were refreshed for a long time; others came late, but they will know how to make use of the teachings.

69. It was not by chance that you were led onto this path. You are the people of God of old, of today, and forever—the people to whom garments were given by which I alone could recognize you. I, who am the Father who watches over the days and nights of My beloved child, have come to you to call you once more and to reveal to you that spiritually you are the same as those to whom, in times past, the path of life and truth was laid out.

70. This earthly life is yet another opportunity granted to you so that you may make use of it and obey My laws and commandments. Those times have passed; today I have come to send out My call to you through the messengers prepared by My Divinity.

71. Elijah made himself known spiritually through the faculties of the mind, which I subsequently used, and through these messengers you have received the interpretation of past revelations. Through the intellectual faculties of the first messengers, those who were to follow them on this path were trained—those who later multiplied and made My voice heard in many regions. These I have called messengers.

72. Today, with only three years remaining until My Word comes to an end, I ask those hearts that convey the pure inspiration of the Most High to examine their own consciences and recognize that both their work and My Word must reach their climax during this final, brief period. To this end, it is necessary to make sacrifices so that they may be as receptive and prepared as they have never been before.

73. Temptations will lie in wait for them, but they will not be alone, for I will place angels and spirits of light at their right and left to watch over their steps.

74. To this day, humanity has not understood how to connect with Me spiritually and directly. Therefore, I have always sent beings of light through whom I have spoken to the world. Why are you now surprised, since I have also spoken to humanity through the mouth of Moses and the prophets? Many beings in the beyond ask Me for this. I send them into the world to incarnate, to bring help to this humanity that is perishing. Yet I have told people: The messengers are already on Earth; My emissaries have already been chosen and are scattered throughout the world. They

are all part of My people and must provide proof of their courage and their spiritual elevation.

75. You will not come to Me empty-handed or with barren wheat, for then you would not feel worthy to even think of Me.

76. Look at the people in various parts of the world and of different faiths, as they await the ray of My light and hope that My voice will speak to them. Hear their pleas and entreaties; hear how they implore My coming and say to Me: “Father, we have been waiting for You for a long time, and You have not appeared. We have already suffered greatly, yet You, our Savior, have not come to our aid.”

77. Awaken from your slumber, disciples, so that you may allow humanity to come to know My work of the Spirit. Then I will say to those who love Me: Wait a little longer, for soon the moment will come when you will feel Me drawing near to your hearts.

78. Disciples, take courage from My words, and if you lose heart for a short time after toiling long in barren fields, I will grant you a time of rest, and afterward you will set out with great courage. Be cheerful and live vigilantly.

79. Ensure that, through your own deeds, humanity comes to believe in My coming. Dedicate your home to goodness, charity, and love—but not only for those who dwell within it. Open its doors and allow the needy, the sick, and the afflicted to enter through them. With the same mercy with which I have received you in these places of gathering, you too shall receive your fellow human beings in your homes.

80. Study My Word; delve into all that I have told you. You need not search the books of the earth to acquire knowledge of spiritual matters. I have been your book, and My Spiritual World is one of its pages. Hold fast to it.

May My peace be with you!

Instruction 194

1. My love is with you. Come to this spring, wanderers of life; come and drink, O fearful hearts. To hands reaching out to Me for help, I continue to bestow my blessings. Rest here, all of you, in the shade of the tree of life tree.

2. Not all of you come weeping. Even among these multitudes here, there are those who come joyfully, blessed by the blessings they have recently received, and say to Me in their hearts: “Thank you, Father; Your mercy toward us is immeasurable.”

3. It is the eternal Spirit of Love who dwells among you—He who, in another time, became human to dwell among people and save them from vice, sin, and darkness.

4. I am the same; time does not pass for Me—it is time that is subject to My will. That is why I remind you of your past and reveal to you what you will become tomorrow.

5. I remind you of those words that I inscribed in the hearts of humanity during the Second Era, and of the bloody traces on Calvary with which I marked My steps upon the earth.

6. In My Word there is the honey that can sweeten your existence and forever dispel the bitterness that has always been the dreary taste of your life.

7. If you did not understand before why I entrusted the earth to you, you will now come to understand your purpose and your mission, so that you may no longer err.

8. Overcome your stagnation. The task of all souls is to continually develop, transform, and renew themselves until they attain perfection.

9. I have announced to you a new era, a new time in which you will shake off your spiritual inertia and take another step on the path that leads to the summit of the mountain. Yet it is not only My Word that announces a new time to you and speaks to you of development and perfection. Nature itself, which surrounds you, also shows you this in its language—a language you neither wish to hear nor understand. It, too, is preparing to take a step toward perfection. For the more time that passes, the more its bosom will harbor higher-developed and more perfect beings. Therefore, this home must be in harmony with those who will inhabit it.

10. Have you not noticed any signs in the realms of nature, in the seasons, in the firmament, on the land, or on the seas? Are you blind and do you not see those signs of which I speak to you, or are you deaf, so that you do not hear their calls? Learn this and proclaim it to humanity, as the prophets of old did. For soon your planet will be shaken in every way. Like

a tree lashed by a storm, so the earth will be shaken, and on the branches of the tree only the leaves that have life will remain, for the withered ones will be cast off and swept away by the whirlwind.

11. Those days will be a test for all people, and only in prayer and in doing good will they find protection and peace.

12. How wonderful it would be if a people were to arise on earth that would be like a door of salvation, like a lighthouse in the darkness, and a source of peace in the midst of chaos! Wouldn't you like to be that people? The Word you are currently receiving contains and teaches everything you need to be a bulwark for humanity in times of trial.

13. My presence among you and the proclamation of My Word have not been mere coincidence. All of this has its significance, and that significance is that you have been called to hear the voice that ushers in the new era, so that, filled with love and faith, you may set out to spread the message you have received.

14. Once this teaching takes hold in the world in all its purity and truthfulness, people will strive toward it just as a thirsty and weary traveler strives toward an oasis in the desert.

15. You cannot yet say that this teaching has already made itself felt on earth, for you have been content merely to receive My divine messages.

16. Before this people sets out to carry forward the spiritual seed with all the light and meaning with which I have entrusted it to you, it will first have to endure many confusions; it will commit errors, acts of rebellion, and desecrations.

17. Righteous conduct, true worship, and the faithful fulfillment of duties will come only when the disciples of the Third Era interpret My Word correctly and bear witness to My teachings through their deeds.

18. Spirituality has not yet taken root among this people because they have not managed to free themselves from old traditions and customs; and by mixing their external practices and forms of worship into My spiritual teaching, they thereby prevent people from recognizing the authenticity of this work.

19. In My treasury, I have great miracles and works ready to pour out upon the world through this people as soon as they are prepared.

20. I await the spiritualization of these multitudes of people, whom I have taught and inspired long enough to prepare them. To this day, I do not see the fruit I expect. Where is your harmony and brotherhood? Where is the obedience, humility, and charity without any self-interest?

21. How far is this people from being able to teach the world spiritualization, and how far from being a worthy witness to My Word!

22. I have told you that a thirst and a hunger of the soul prevail among humanity, and that only a pure and clear teaching such as this can alleviate their suffering and save them. But if this Word and this Work are not presented in all their purity—what work of salvation could then be accomplished by those who teach it? For this reason, once My revelation is complete, I will grant this people a time to meditate, to pray, to become spiritual, and to prepare themselves. Thus, when they set out and have become messengers of My Word, they will be disciples who are aware of the task they are to fulfill, and their testimony will be true.

23. Every message that this people will bring to the world shall contain comfort. In it, people will discover the mystery that every soul holds within itself, with its wealth of qualities and abilities that were previously unknown. In it, people will find the revelation that will teach them the dialogue from spirit to spirit.

24. The good sowers of Spiritualism will never distinguish themselves by anything external or material. They will have neither pretentiousness nor insignia, nor any particular manner of speech. Everything about their conduct will be plain and simple. Nevertheless—if they are to be distinguished by anything, it will be by their active charity and their spiritualization.

25. The true preachers of Spiritualism will be distinguished not by eloquence, but by the wisdom and simplicity of their words, and above all by the sincerity of their deeds and the righteousness of their lives.

26. Remember that on earth I did not need outwardly eloquent speech to capture the hearts of the multitudes, but that I knew how to reach them through love, truthfulness, healing power, and wisdom. This is the example that, according to My will, you should take to heart and follow.

27. Nor do I want you to limit your religious practice to material places of worship, for then you will imprison your soul and not let it spread its wings to conquer eternity.

28. The altar I leave you to celebrate upon the worship I expect is life without any limitation, beyond all denominations, all churches, and all sects, because it is founded in the spiritual, the eternal, and the divine.

29. Disciples: Although many of you have reached old age with hearts full of experience, upon hearing My Word in this time and receiving My new revelations, you have had to acknowledge that, in the face of My wisdom, you are but little children.

30. You had to be on Earth at the beginning of the Third Era and hear Me in this form so that you might be the faithful witnesses of the Spirit of Truth, capable of explaining My teaching to the world.

31. This era, which I call the era of spiritual light, will be marked by great confusion at its outset. Great questions, deep doubts, uncertainties, and inner struggles will arise within people. All of this will be a sign that humanity is awakening to spiritual life.

32. I want all My disciples to be alert and prepared at that time, for it will be necessary for the word to come from their lips that dispels all ignorance or calms the storm. You will then witness the speed with which the spiritual teaching spreads, for it will be felt in every heart and will soothe the pain, just as water quenches the thirst of one who is parched.

33. Then life will change. Religious denominations, morality, the sciences, philosophy—all concepts will undergo a great transformation, and people, who will finally recognize the true meaning of life, will strive to draw closer to the fulfillment of mercy.

34. Man will eventually come to understand that his realm is governed by My laws of love and justice and is not of this world; that his body, or his human shell, is merely the instrument through whose senses his soul perceives this world of trials and atonement. He will eventually learn that this life is merely a magnificent lesson, illustrated with wondrous figures and images, so that the students—that is, all people— ly better understand the lessons that life gives them; through these lessons, if they are able to evaluate them correctly, they will achieve the development of their soul and comprehend the meaning of the struggle that strengthens them— the pain that hones them, the hardship that ennobles them, the knowledge that enlightens them, and the love that uplifts them.

35. If this life were the only one—truly, I tell you, I would have long ago removed the pain from it, for it would be unjust if you had come into the world solely to drink from a cup of suffering. Yet those who suffer and weep today do so because they once indulged in excess. But this pain will purify them and make them worthy to ascend and enjoy life in a purer form in the Lord's abodes.

36. In days of old, I taught people so that they might learn to live in the world with sincerity and love. Today I teach you so that you may learn to live in spiritualization, that you may prepare yourselves to live tomorrow in the "Spiritual Valley" among beings of light.

37. Humanity: Only the body is destined to dissolve after it has fulfilled its task toward the soul—to serve as its instrument or vessel. But the soul that was within that being—the light of its intelligence, reason, will, and emotions—all of this never dies, cannot die, because it is a part of the immortal soul that animated that being's life on Earth.

38. Beloved children, you who wish to win souls for yourselves along the paths of the various denominations, I tell you that you must teach people to think, that you must lead them to reflect, and that you must help them draw correct conclusions. Ritual, form, tradition, and outward appearances can no longer satisfy the soul of modern man. It is necessary to give him light, meaning, and truth so that he may feel secure on his path, so that in times of trial he may not feel that he has been left alone.

39. I see people of all kinds who, although they believe in Me, have such weak faith and such confused knowledge that in life they resemble ships sailing without a compass, wanderers without a guiding star to show them the way, or sheep without a shepherd.

40. I give you these teachings through some of your brothers and sisters whom I have chosen from among the multitudes of people to make use of their intellectual faculties in order to convey this message to you.

41. Today, a community is beginning to form around this Word. In the corners of cities, in the seclusion of poverty, and in the silence of simple life, meeting places are opening their doors, where I make My teaching heard as Father, as Judge, and as Master.

42. In the future, the indifference with which many have regarded this message—the indifference with which many have received the news of My new presence among humanity—will turn into its opposite. And others' contempt for this work will then turn into interest, prompting people to set out in search of testimonies, records, and evidence to help them strengthen their faith.

43. I will ensure that those hearts find the traces of My footsteps in this time, and when they stand before Me, I will say to them: "Welcome, beloved people; gather your thoughts and listen to My Word."

44. Love is what I have revealed to you at all times, and today, in this proclamation through the intellect of My chosen ones, I could not reveal Myself in any other way.

45. Today's teaching sets you on the path to understanding the doctrine I gave you through Jesus in the Second Era, so that you may vigilantly preserve its essence in your hearts and radiate it from within whenever necessary.

46. This Word will be felt throughout the world, for everything has been prepared for My spiritual dialogue with all people, to which they will bear witness.

47. Your soul has always sought Me, and I have never left it alone. Wherever you have directed your steps, I have been with you everywhere; My love has watched over your steps.

48. Throughout the ages, I have sought you out and have seen that your soul was capable of recognizing Me. Now the soul has the task of asserting itself against the weaknesses of the flesh in order to make it understand what the right path is and what its task is in this time of grace.

49. I have called you, I have taught you, and you will be the ones to spread My teaching—this Word that you will soon no longer hear. The moment is near when Christ will cease to convey His Word through a human mind. But your understanding will be sufficiently trained to grasp My Word, and your soul will be ready to receive My inspiration.

50. I speak to your spirit, that atom born of Me, and because it sprang from Me, it belongs to Me. Just as I said in My time, "My kingdom is not of this world," so I say *to you*: *Your* kingdom is not on earth either. It is beyond all that dies, beyond all that changes, and beyond your understanding.

51. Now is the time when every soul should be alert and awaken to true life. By this, I do not mean to suggest that you should disregard what I have given you in this world. For as long as you dwell here, you must obey its laws. I ask only that you devote a short time each day to Me, so that you may do a good deed for your sister, humanity.

52. May My blessing be with you, for in you I bless all My children.

53. Let your soul rest on this day of the gathering of all the congregations. Just as in that time when I chose My disciples—yet also gave My Word to all those who wished to hear it—so in this time I choose those who are to follow Me today. Yet I allow My Word to be heard by the great multitudes as well. The path is intended for all, as is My bread. Yet not all will be able to come at the same time. Some will do so sooner, others later. But never turn your gaze back.

54. Those who have established a sanctuary in their hearts are the ones who follow their Master step by step.

55. The seed that I give you today and teach you to cultivate comes from your Father's house. It will find suitable soil in the hearts of people. Before that, My justice, as if it were a sickle, will cut away the weeds that have overgrown the fields so that the seed may sprout. The fields will once again be fruitful; in them you will discover My footprints, which neither the world, nor people, nor sins, nor passions have been able to erase. My footprints will endure through the ages and remain fresh throughout eternity.

56. People will awaken from their deep lethargy, and when they look within themselves, they will discover their spiritual self; and as they hear the voice of their conscience, they will discover My divine footprint,

through which they will hasten to Me. You will have to scatter My seed throughout the world, and when you then come to Me to receive your reward, come to your Father, even if it is with only *a single* ear of grain; but let it be of good quality. Even if you bring nothing with you, I will receive you, for I am Love and Mercy. But remember that you must later resume the sowing that you left half-finished in order to complete your work. Do you know whether the weeds have not once again overrun the fields by then, and whether pest infestations have not invaded them?

57. By this I wish to tell you that when you feel My call, you must follow immediately so that you may make use of the time I have entrusted to you for the fulfillment of your task. Reflect on all this, and you will realize that it is you yourselves who can earn a reward of well-being and peace, just as you can sign your own condemnation with your own hand.

58. Despite the judgment of My Word, it is a loving Father who speaks to you. See how My mantle spreads out to cover everyone, without taking your transgressions into account.

59. Study My Word; it is light that illuminates your soul so that it may hear the voice of conscience. Now is a time of grace in which this light reaches every person with great intensity.

60. I am Christ, who turns to you in love so that you may bring the pain of humanity before Me. For you are the ones who believe in this revelation. I tell you: I wish to dwell in your hearts.

61. How much human blood has been shed upon the earth in this time! Behold My children in their immeasurable pain, as they seek and call upon Me in various ways, while an innermost intuition tells them that the time has come when My messengers are drawing near to the nations and to humanity to bring about peace.

62. Every religious community expects to see the miracle of My return become a reality within the bosom of its worship, within the framework of its creed, or in its forms of worship.

63. But I tell *you* that you believe in My coming, that you know how to connect with Me, and that you are saved. You are the ones chosen to bring this message of love to your fellow human beings.

64. Behold, people find no solution to their conflicts, neither in their laws nor in their churches, and they feel surrounded by an atmosphere of darkness.

65. Pain possesses enough power within itself to halt them in their tracks and cause them to lift their gaze toward Me to hear My voice, just as *you* were halted on your path so that you might open the eyes of the spirit and see Me an ew light. But now you are the ones entrusted with

making My Word known to all people—both to those who have risen through their gifts and to those who have achieved only a modest level of development.

66. Only at first will the one who hears the good news be astonished, for afterward he will remember that even before the Messiah came in the Second Era, His coming had been foretold by the prophets, just as My coming has been in this era. I Myself announced it to you through the mouth of Jesus and revealed to you the signs that would appear as proof of My arrival.

67. Since everything has come to pass, people will be convinced. Here is the light of the Holy Spirit, which has enlightened you throughout the ages. For the divine light was, is, and always will be.

68. Once again, My truth will combat the ignorance from which fanaticism, idolatry, and religious fanaticism spring. For fanaticism is blind, idolatry is materialistic, and the fanatic is hypocritical.

69. I will illuminate the depths of the abyss so that all souls may rise from it pure and enlightened.

70. Never in eternity will the unfolding or development of the soul be hindered. For you are all subject to the law of perfection.

71. When the soul sometimes fails to make progress on its path, it is due to the influence of the body. Then it must make up for lost time by quickening its pace or through new incarnations. Recognize that when I judge you, My judgment comes from love, but never as punishment. Love always, and you will enter eternal life in peace. When death comes, let your soul not be troubled, for it will come only for the body, which will sink into the gentle bosom of the grave.

72. Go in peace to your spiritual home, knowing that among humanity the Age of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth, has been established.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 195

1. Hear my teaching, beloved disciples.

2. Through the inspiration of the voice-bearer, My Word, full of teachings, reaches you. As you hear it, you have recognized that it signifies active power, balm, and renewal, and in its essence you sense the life of the soul.

3. Do not think that it is enough for your Master to see Himself surrounded by you. There is still something you must do that would truly please Him, and that is to settle the debt you owe Him, which you have not yet paid. It is a debt that has weighed upon you throughout all the periods of time during which you have lived on earth. That is why you sense a reproach in the caress of My Word. In its love, you discover a commandment, and in its essence, a law.

4. Your mind sometimes becomes confused by this duty of atonement and resists it, precisely because only the soul can recognize that debt. Yet if it allows itself to be drawn down by the pleasures of the earth, it will be a spiritual outcast.

5. I want my disciples to be steadfast in their faith and convictions, so that they do not belong to those who, though they say they believe in My Word and claim to follow Me, yet when they feel the desert sand burning beneath their feet, they are afraid to continue on their path because they sense that they are leaving behind the riches of this world. These are merely hypocrites; they have not yet become disciples.

6. Do not expect to find this path strewn with roses; rather, expect it to be full of thorns. It is the same path that Jesus followed; it is the one that leads to the summit of Calvary.

7. It is My Word that guides you so that you do not stumble.

8. This is the time when every mind and every soul receives My light. The denominations and teachings will attain full clarity, and you will be amazed when you see the steps toward spiritualization that your fellow human beings are taking without having heard this Word.

9. Pray for world peace and recognize that My mercy has spared you from war.

10. Truly, I tell you, despite your admiration and love for My Word, you have not given it the value it deserves. But the generations of tomorrow will come and marvel at it, and they will be overwhelmed with respect and awe for the books that will have been written down.

11. You are those whom I found asleep within the bosom of various religious communities, and although they are all paths leading to the same goal, I wanted to show you once again the shortest path.

12. Be united, beloved children, and live in peace.

13. The moment is drawing ever closer when I will cease to give you My instruction—this beautiful lesson that you have received for so long through the human intellect. It was My will that you should be prepared so that nothing would take you by surprise, so that the enemies of My work might find in My witnesses the invincible power of faith, and so that you might have the absolute certainty that you are not alone, that I am close to all My children.

14. Today, a force flows from your very being, urging you to work. It is your conscience speaking to you from within.

15. In the material realm, it is the power of the Law that dictates your conduct.

16. In the spiritual realm, it is My Law of all-encompassing love, and it reveals itself in the air you breathe, in the worlds that surround you, and in all of creation.

17. Everything vibrates to the rhythm of this Law. When the lowest beings are born, grow up, and return to the bosom of nature, this happens because they live within the Law without knowing it.

18. Yet why does humanity, though endowed with the light of the Spirit, of conscience, with intelligence, and with will, so often stray from the path marked by My Law? The reason for this is that, while some forget the Father, others form a false conception of Me by limiting Me to a form conceived by man and forgetting that I am spiritual essence and power, and that everything is subject to My will.

When human beings, with good intentions, seek to explore creation—in which the power of God is revealed—they also observe the seed and delve into the mystery it contains. They see it sprout from the earth as a plant; they study the various species, and although their characteristics differ, they all draw nourishment from the same source: the earth.

19. The seed is a symbol of life, multiplication, transformation, and development. Yet if you can behold an image of the Creator in such a small thing—how much more so is this the case when you contemplate humankind, the universe, or study the soul?

20. Recognize that there is no specific form in which you can imagine your God. I am in everything, both in the spiritual and eternal, as well as in material nature. I am life, the universe, and light. I am the remedy for all the evils that can befall humankind.

21. In the spiritual realm, there is an antidote for every evil that torments the soul, just as human beings find remedies for their physical ailments through science in the natural world. If you reflect on this, you

will discover that the Father's infinite perfection is revealed in the various realms. Your imagination and curiosity sometimes extend beyond the confines of your own world, and you wonder whether there are human beings on other worlds and whether they have a life and evolution similar to those you have on Earth. Study and put my teachings into practice, and when the time comes, you will uncover the mystery of life among the stars. It is up to humankind to tear away that veil through its own merits. It has the task of continuing on its path of development so that its eyes may finally be able to behold what is in accordance with My Will, and so that it may enlighten the imagination of its fellow human beings. Truly, I tell you, it will not be possible to ascend to that level without suffering setbacks. One must ascend step by step. Otherwise, the human mind will be tormented and unable to comprehend anything.

22. That is why I have allowed your development to proceed only slowly, in step with your own unfolding.

23. From great struggles, humanity gains enlightenment and makes new discoveries for the progress of humankind. But humanity forgets that all its progress is attributable to something more powerful than itself, and that in its mind it receives the light of the Creator, which is wisdom. It is a joy to see you grow in knowledge, yet truly, I tell you: You should concern yourselves more with the soul than with matter. To that end, I am now giving you a revelation that creates within you a real understanding of creatures—both spiritual and human—and which, in its simplicity, contains the knowledge that opens the way to a better life for you.

24. *You* will not see that life with the eyes of your earthly body. But you can proclaim these teachings to those people who will experience the future here.

25. Now you see only wars and cry out that it is God's punishment, even though I have taught you that God, who is the Father, does not punish, and that these events occur because you yourselves have caused them.

26. What has caused the raging of the forces of nature? All of this has been brought about by the lack of harmony in the way people live with the nature that surrounds them.

27. Human beings must finally recognize the process of development to which their souls are subject, in order to discern their degree of progress or regression and to seek the path to achieving true progress. They must understand that they must not be content to live only for themselves, nor should they consider only earthly life.

28. Then he will turn his gaze in longing for My Law—the one I have given to humanity since the time of Moses—and by seeking in this way, people will come to understand the teaching I have revealed to you in *this* age, and they will realize that it is all-encompassing.

29. My children, unite with one another. Share this knowledge that you are currently acquiring with those around you. Do not gather only in these meeting halls; go out into the open, up into the mountains, for there I will make Myself known among you.

30. You call this age the Age of Light. Yet I tell you: You should not call it that merely because of human discoveries, but because the light of the Holy Spirit has poured out upon every faculty of the mind, thus opening the way for humanity to a higher life—the spiritual life.

31. My Word of this time will serve to enable the people of tomorrow to develop their souls and their intellectual faculties. How great will be their capacity to comprehend and discern!

32. For this reason, I come with My Word of Light to prepare the coming generations and to tell you that you, too, must prepare the way.

33. Study this teaching, put it into practice, and you will have peace in your hearts, eloquence on your lips, and persuasiveness in your words.

34. Beloved disciples of the Master: Come to Me.

35. I have come to you once more, having answered your call, because I see your desire to prepare yourselves.

36. Humanity has made a tradition out of these days to commemorate those who no longer belong to this world. The human imagination has tried to form a picture of the place where those beings are and of the life that surrounds them. And in the hope that they may enjoy eternal peace, they believe they see them at the right hand of the Father, rejoicing in His grace. They are far removed from reality. Nevertheless, you—to whom I have revealed so many realities of that life—even though you recognize that there are differing conceptions of spiritual life among people, should be united in spirit with all, and be content to know that everyone feels the spiritual vibration.

37. The time will come when you will be able to open this book, which I am currently entrusting to you, before your fellow human beings, so that you may pass on this knowledge from heart to heart.

38. The goal of every soul is to enter into the Divine after its purification and perfection. To this end, I illuminate your path with light and give your soul strength so that you may ascend step by step. Depending on the level of development you have attained when you leave this Earth, that will be

the spiritual home you inhabit in the hereafter. For the universe was created as a ladder leading the soul to perfection.

39. When you have completed your task here and no longer need to return, your soul will inhabit another world, from which it will watch over and work for the peace and progress of humanity.

40. Step by step, you will enter the secret treasury, and the more the soul becomes aware of itself, the greater its inclination toward goodness will become, and this will bring it even closer to the Divine.

41. The beings who wander through space, striving to reach the light of a higher world, are those who retain the misfortunes and impressions left within them by the earthly body and earthly life. They are torn between the two forces that draw them—the spiritual and the material—because they still feel an inclination and love for the pleasures of this world.

42. Turn to those beings through prayer, for their light and strength are not sufficient to break the chains that bind them to what they left behind. Pray for them. But do not worry about those who have overcome the world and death. They belong to entirely different worlds, and they transform every experience they have had on their life's journey into light to inspire you from there. They are your intercessors, your guardian angels, those who work for the good of all. Remember them and love them.

43. In the spiritual realm, there are also vast multitudes of beings who do not know where they are going, nor what they should think, nor what they should do. These are the ones who have only recently left this world and have not yet felt the awakening of their dormant abilities and powers. Pray for them, for your spiritual voice will resonate within their souls and awaken them, so that they may find the path that Jesus already laid out for them while on earth through His words and His blood on the cross.

44. Yet while these days are filled with sorrow for the world as it mourns the loss of loved ones, for those who know the life of the soul there can be no sorrow, but rather joy, for they know that those who have departed from this world have attained liberation upon leaving the body and have taken another step toward the peace that perfection bestows.

45. I say to you: Do not be in a hurry to enter the Spiritual World in order to take the first steps toward perfection in this way. You must strive for this perfection while still in the body, from this earth. Discover in your earthly life, in this world, and in the life that surrounds you—despite all bitterness and blows of fate—endless opportunities to earn merits for the progress of your soul.

46. The earthly body is merely the soul's temporary garment, which it changes as often as is necessary for its experiences, its development, or its tasks of atonement. Whoever does not yet understand this law of divine justice is still a child in the school of life.

47. You would not be spiritualists if you doubted the law of reincarnation, for this is fundamental knowledge that I am revealing anew to many and confirming to those who have had a hunch or intuition about it. In this law lies a reason and a justice as clear as the light.

48. Yet whoever believes in this teaching and wishes to explain it should teach that the body is the shell or garment of the soul, that this body contributes to the soul's development because it provides it with the necessary means to express itself and purify itself. The soul's inner struggle with the body—the struggle of good against evil—provides an opportunity to earn merit. The sufferings of the flesh and unfulfilled longings are a purification for the soul—an experience that appears bitter but will later be transformed into wisdom. I do not mean to say that pain is necessary for purification. How many beings are there in My bosom whom love has purified without their having experienced pain!

49. But it is man's destiny to suffer, to climb the mountain under the weight of his cross until he attains the salvation of his soul. Therefore, do not disregard the body through which you experience so much suffering; rather, love it, for the power of God is reflected in it as well, even though it is a weak "creature" for which you are nevertheless responsible. Protect it and guide it until the day I determine to hold you accountable for it.

When I say to you, "Love your body," understand what I mean by this. For I do not wish to awaken vanity or selfishness within you. But love also your soul, which is the noble and exalted part of your being and a part of your own Father. Love it, no matter how tainted it may be. For even if it is enveloped in darkness, it will always carry within itself a spark of My divinity, which is the Spirit. And despite everything, there will always be purity within it, from the moment I dwell in each of My children. But if that light is disregarded, the soul, in its rebelliousness, will continue to make no progress and will delay its arrival in the bosom of its Creator.

50. Although My words and My works seem to contradict one another, there is no such contradiction in them. I have told you that God is purity and perfection, and that your soul is like the Divine. But when the soul has fallen, dragged down by the inclinations of the flesh, it doubts—in its stagnation—its likeness to the Creator, since it considers itself repulsive or impure, even though the Father's grace and presence do not depart from it. It is simply that these can no longer be felt.

51. Work for the good of your soul's future. Why, then, fear death? Yet leave nothing unresolved, so that later you will not have to atone for past transgressions or pay debts.

52. Let not a single day pass without your having done a good deed; in this way, you will be working for the sake of your soul.

53. Do not be fatalists by convincing yourselves that your fate is exactly what God has placed on your life's path, and that when you suffer, it is because it is written that way, and when you enjoy life, the reason is that this, too, is written that way. I have convinced you that you must reap what you sow. But listen carefully, for sometimes you will reap the harvest immediately, and in other cases you will enter a new earthly existence to sow and reap what you have sown. Reflect deeply on what I have just told you, and you will thereby dispel many false judgments about My justice and many errors.

54. Understand Me, and let there be no doubt whatsoever in your hearts. Recognize that I must teach humanity through you. But if you should declare yourselves incapable of explaining such profound mysteries to people, *I* will proclaim My Word through your mouths. For the clumsiness of your lips must not obscure the greatness of My work.

55. *The* soul that learns to understand the path it must follow will no longer stray from it. It may leave this world and enter other worlds, but it will do so without ever straying from the path that its conscience shows it. The unprepared soul encounters dangers both in this world and in any other. It will lack insights that are light; it will be unable to ascend, and then its confusion will make its unhealthy influence felt even among people. In contrast, those who have been able to ascend to the heights of the spiritual realm become, through their own elevation, teachers of the cosmos and make their healing influence felt among their brothers and sisters.

56. Take the latter as your example by striving toward that world where perfection is the ideal—to love and to come to know better the Eternal One from whom you have come and whom you will never leave.

57. My grace radiates upon all souls. But while some receive it, others reject it. Let those who thirst for love drink from Me, for I am an inexhaustible stream that quenches this thirst.

58. Let those who have failed turn their gaze toward Me, so that they may behold the ray of My light and allow themselves to be guided by it. Let those who feel naked cover themselves with the cloak of My forgiveness and My mercy. Whoever has doubts should train their intellect, for I am Wisdom, and through it I will reveal Myself to them. Let

the afflicted draw near to Me, where they can find everything, and when they have drunk from the cup of this love , faith will be kindled within them.

59. Pray for the world of those who suffer, and you will bring about the salvation of those who appear to be damned.

60. I am “the Word”; I am the Word; listen to Me.

61. Deep in your hearts, you ask Me a thousand questions. You say, “Lord, have we not followed Your commands? Have we not done good for humanity? Instead of understanding You, have we not erred, and might we lead others into error?”

62. No, My children, I am among you to correct you and, through My teachings, prevent you from making mistakes. When you are strong, you will no longer have any doubts.

63. Spiritually, you are no longer little children, for this is not the first time, nor the first age, that you have lived on Earth. The light of the Sixth Seal, which enlightens you in this time, is not the only one that has illuminated your existence. You are evolved souls, advancing along the long path of development toward perfection. Therefore, do not be troubled; rather, feel joy, for the Lord is among you. For this is a sign that you can understand Him and obey Him.

64. In the First Era, the people of Israel were captive in Egypt, where idolatry and paganism reigned. I allowed My people to live and multiply among those pagans in order to give them proof of My existence and My power through a people who believed in the invisible God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

65. When the sufferings and bitterness of slavery reached their peak, I raised up from among the Israelites a man who was anointed with My grace, in whom My inspiration shone, and to whom I commanded and spoke as follows: “Go to your people and save them; they are oppressed by chains, humiliations, and hardships. Save them from Pharaoh’s yoke, set them free, and lead them through the desert, choosing the path that leads to Canaan. For I will that, when this people reaches the land I have promised you, they may devote themselves there to a worship of God worthy of My divinity.” This man was Moses.

66. How did Moses rescue a people from the clutches of Pharaoh? Did he perhaps place weapons in the hands of his people? No, his weapon was faith in his almighty God.

67. When that Pharaoh defied Moses’ wishes—which were My commands—I proved to the pagan that, however great his defiance and unbelief might be, My judgment and My power were greater still. Ten

times he disregarded My voice, and ten times I struck the Egyptians with great plagues, which finally softened their necks and broke the tyrant's hard heart.

68. Moses led his people out, set out into the desert, and brought them to the foothills of Sinai, where he knew he would have an encounter with his Lord. While the people waited for Moses' return, he, lifted up in prayer to the Most High, received from Jehovah the Tablets of the Law, which would determine the fate of humanity. The obedient servant received that divine revelation in his spirit and was also prepared to enact laws himself for all matters and all actions in human life.

After the people had long suffered and struggled in the desert, they reached the destination of their destiny: the "Promised Land." There, the people built their homes, cultivated their fields and gardens, raised their families, and worshiped with pure hearts. By fulfilling their duties toward the world and obeying the laws of the Spirit, they created a single form of worship to offer to the One who had given them so many proofs of His love and mercy.

Yet this spiritual worship was still far from perfect. The offerings and donations were material, and their sacrifices consisted of the blood of innocent creatures. Even within human life, they had not yet achieved a high standard of morality and justice. The law of retaliation prevailed, which stated: "An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth." And in cases where a woman was caught committing adultery, there was a law that condemned her to be stoned to death outside the city by the people.

69. Why did the Father permit all this in those days? — Because people at that time were taking their first spiritual steps.

70. Time passed. I received the firstfruits of your fields, the first fruits of your harvests, and the blood of your innocent sacrifices, which you offered to Me on the altar.

71. The tradition of that people was deeply rooted. But who would have told them that all this had to change, that those laws and that form of worship had to be transformed? It was not Moses, nor were it the prophets, who brought about the transformation of those forms and customs. Moses merely began the path; the prophets merely preached. It was the promised Messiah, the Divine Master, who awakened you from your slumber; who, without disregarding a single one of the commandments of the Law that Moses received, eliminated traditions and forms of worship that were no longer appropriate for that time, and ushered in a new age of light and wisdom that would transform the life of humanity.

72. I did not reform the Law, but only the practice derived from it.

73. That people's spiritual childhood had passed, and they were entering adulthood. Then I gave you food that was unknown to you, and I tore away the veil of your ignorance. My entire Word was a law summed up in a single sentence: "Love one another."

74. Yet I announced to you and promised you My return as the Holy Spirit. For at that time I did not tell you everything, and of what I revealed to you, you could not understand and interpret it all; therefore, it was necessary for the Spirit of Truth to come to you to reveal *everything* to you.

75. In the year 1866, My voice was heard for the first time through human intellectual faculties, and a new era dawned for humanity: the third age.

76. The human soul is emerging from its spiritual childhood into its youth. It will still be some time before it attains full maturity and its fruits are perfect.

77. Christ's teaching was spiritual, yet people surrounded it with rites and forms in order to bring it within the grasp of souls of limited elevation.

78. You have entered the age of the Spirit, the age of great revelations, in which materialism, deception, and imperfection will vanish from every religion, and in which every person, through his or her spirit, will come to know his or her God, who is entirely Spirit. In this way, he or she will discover the form of perfect communion.

79. From the day I first revealed Myself in this form, you have sought to comprehend the greatness of this work, yet you still do not recognize it in its depth, nor in its purpose.

80. Who could claim to have understood it, or to have fully realized it? No one! You are still far from attaining perfection.

81. My Law, My Work, is the Ladder of Jacob, upon which you will ascend step by step, rung by rung. And the higher you climb, the closer you will see your Father.

82. When the year 1948 begins—the first of the last three years in which I will be among you through My Word—it is My will that you set out courageously and act as the Master has taught you, so that in the end, on the day of My departure, when you wish to pay an uplifting and loving tribute to the Master who has taught you for so long, this tribute may be worthy of your Lord.

83. In light of such preparation, I will send out a call to the world, for I know that you will then be able to bear witness, in word and deed, that I have been with you, revealed Myself to you, and spoken to you.

84. Are you not aware of the pitfalls? Do you not see in your surroundings the dark mists that, for a moment, prevent you from beholding the light of the lamp that illuminates you—the light of the Sixth Seal?

85. Do not violate human laws. Heal the sick through the Word, through prayer, and through the spiritual energy. May a new era of good works and spiritualization dawn for you. Then scientists will not be able to mock you, human justice will not condemn you, and the churches will have to acknowledge that you possess spiritual authority.

86. You have introduced symbols into your religious rituals. Yet you must part with them, for this form of worship belongs to the past, and the worship of the present and the future is the dialogue from spirit to spirit.

87. The time of my departure from my return among humanity is drawing near. Although it took place in silence, it will later resonate to the ends of the earth, and when the world has become curious, it will seek out the places where the divine Word was heard, the "messengers" who conveyed it, and the writings that have been preserved.

But when people come to visit, how will you welcome them? Do not present yourselves as divided, and do not show that discord reigns among you. Do not present the sight of a divided family, a loveless marriage, or disrespectful and disobedient children. Give no cause for disappointment due to your failure to fulfill your spiritual and material duties. What would go through their minds if they were to find you lacking in spiritual elevation, even though you call yourselves Spiritualists? What would they think if they were to find you succumbing to fanaticism or idolatry?

88. Know, O people, that the time is near when false prophets, false Christs, new churches, and new ministers of God will arise. Therefore, watch and pray.

89. Obey all the Father's commands; recognize that His judgment is very near to you. This is neither a threat nor a condemnation; it is merely a warning. Remember that My judgment is perfect and loving.

May my peace be with you!

Instruction 196

1. Here is the Father, who comes to reveal Himself to the people who have called upon the name of their God throughout the ages and say that they love Him. I see that you are weeping. Many tears flow down your cheeks, yet not out of love for my divinity, but out of pain, for your lives are full of bitterness. It is not a cross that you bear; it is a heavy burden that you can no longer bear. The reason for this is that you have forgotten the teaching, closed the book, and strayed from the commandments it contains.

2. O people who hear this word! Not only have the nations become divided; there is division among you as well. Have you forgotten that in 1931, before the Ark of the New Covenant, you vowed unity and obedience? You place your own decrees and your own will above Mine. Yet I will destroy your traditions and imperfect laws so that My work may be recognized and My law fulfilled. I will punish selfishness, pride, and every evil seed with My judgment. The "lords" will disappear from this people, and only the disciples, the servants, will remain. For those who wish to exalt themselves above their people and oppress them, it would be better to be taken from the earth.

3. The year 1947 is now drawing to a close, and on its last day, it is necessary for you to make a firm resolution to fulfill your task, lest it be My judgment that reveals the way to you.

4. Do you not want this teaching to come to light and for humanity to come to know it? Truly, I tell you, there are some who, instead of facilitating the spread of My teaching, have set about hindering My progress along the way. I touch the hearts of people so that they may recognize this revelation, so that they may receive it purely, just as I have given it to you and entrusted it to you.

5. If anyone does not agree to possess a branch of the tree, let him return it to Me. It is better for Me to have it back than for you to let it grow crooked. The Father tells you this because I see congregations that have closed their doors to charity, and the needy out there are weeping, and I see the dead.

6. Servants of My work, heed My instructions and follow them, for *people* will not hinder your steps. No one can prevent this divine plan—of which I have entrusted a part to you—from being fulfilled, if you present this work free from all secrecy, which you can achieve during these last three years of My revelation. In 1950, people with "stubborn" necks will come who—overwhelmed by the grandeur of My revelation and the purity of your acts of worship—will fall down before their Lord.

The period is short, yet it is sufficient to remove the materialism, fanaticism, and all the flaws that afflict your worship of God. My teaching is spiritual; that is why you call yourselves Spiritualists. But have you reflected on and studied what this means? Does it seem right to you to preach Spiritualism with words, yet proclaim the exact opposite through your deeds?

7. How great and pure you will see My work to be if you make use of this light that I am sending you right now!

8. It depends on those who lead each congregation whether the people will rise spiritually and follow My precepts. Even if My golden pens were not to write them down, I leave My words inscribed in indelible letters in the spirit of this people. But once you have reached a higher level of spiritualization, your eyes will marvel when they behold the wonders I will perform among you. You will not suffer then because of the departure of My Word, for you will feel My presence near you. Because the voice through which I speak is absent, your spiritual gifts will unfold more powerfully, bringing you great joy and faith, for you will have Me as your Helper in inspiration, spiritual vision, prophetic dreams, and intuition. You will be refreshed by hearing your own words and seeing your sick recover.

9. The Spiritual World, which possesses ever more light and ever greater power, will be the good protector and faithful guardian of the people, so that all may fulfill their tasks and work in My fields. I see only souls, making no distinction between those who are in the body and those who are free from it.

10. This is the light of the Sixth Seal, which has been unleashed in this time through My mercy. Even then, I sent you Jesus, My divine Son, the only One who obeyed My commandments on earth and fulfilled His Father's will. Yet I sent Him so that He might make people His disciples, and so that, following the Master, they might glorify the Father. I sent Him, and He gave you life. Yet how did you return Him to Me? Today I come to you anew—not as a human being, but as the Spirit of Comfort.

11. Make use of My loving help and awaken fully to the light, so that your heart may become sensitive. Let your soul lead a life of surrender and obedience and become My disciple. Believe in this Word, which I am currently giving you through the spokespeople, and work on yourselves so that you may feel its essence and internalize its truth.

12. The spokespeople through whom I have spoken so that My Word might reach you are truly not perfect. Yet they have been chosen by Me to carry out My purposes and thus fulfill My promise to return to you. But the manifestations you are witnessing today will cease in 1950 to make

way for a higher, purer, more spiritual revelation, which will be a dialogue from spirit to spirit, in which the child can speak with his Heavenly Father without the mediation of humans or spiritual beings, and can receive His inspiration without any limitation.

13. For now, be content to hear Me in this form while you prepare yourselves to enter the new era. Ponder My Word and be satisfied with its meaning. Let your soul rise so that it may reach Me and drink from the fountain until it quenches its thirst.

14. Do not concern yourselves with judging the messenger through whom I speak, nor try to fathom why he has been chosen. I alone know his origin and his purpose in this difficult mission, which for some is the realization of a lofty ideal, and for others represents an act of atonement and a very great trial.

15. All of you can come to serve Me and make use of the time I have granted you. Your task is to ward off evil, to pave the way for those who will come after you, and to lay the foundations for a humanity that knows how to love Me and become one with Me.

16. At all times I have given you opportunities to act so that you may take another step on your path of development. I have given you the instruction and the means for spiritual ascent so that you may draw nearer to Me. But how many, after reaching the end of their life's journey and returning to the "Spiritual Valley," have examined their lives and found them to be vain and devoid of merit. Then they asked Me for another opportunity to restore to their soul the dignity and grace of which they had deprived it, and thus to offer Me a better fulfillment of their mission. I granted them the gift they requested, and they returned to Earth.

17. I have endowed the soul with intelligence and will so that it may choose the right path and know how to avoid the pitfalls and dangers that lie in wait for it at every moment. I have permitted good *and* evil to exist so that, out of love for Me and respect for itself, humanity may overcome evil and keep itself far from it. If there were only *one* path, and you fulfilled your mission unconsciously, carried along by the power of the laws of nature—as the stars, the forces of nature, or the lower beings do—then you would have no merit whatsoever in walking the path of virtue. There would be no struggle, no striving, nor any experiences in your soul. Yet I have laid out a path of development and placed you at its beginning, so that you might ascend through your own efforts, so that you might all come to know this path, which is the only one by which one can reach Me.

18. Put My teachings into practice and do not act contrary to your duty, nor like the wicked disciples. Since you possess abilities and gifts of grace within you with which you can guide your fellow human beings and alleviate many of the evils that afflict them today, do not conceal these from them. Let your soul speak through the experience it has attained. In this way, within this great work, you will build what is rightfully yours.

19. You will then save the sheep that have gone astray and will help the Shepherd, who is *I*, to gather their full number into the sheepfold. In this way, you will earn the merits I have asked of you so that you may attain the ascent of your soul.

20. On this day, from the first light of dawn, many souls rise in prayer for those they call "their dead." I tell you that it is very good that you remember them, that you hold a thought of gratitude, love, and admiration for them. But what is not good is that you weep for them as if they were possessions you have lost, and also that you consider them dead. For if you could see them in those moments when your eyes shed tears for their sake, and your hearts sigh for those who have passed away, you would be amazed at the light that illuminates them and the life that animates them. Then you would exclaim: "Truly, it is they who live, and we are the dead."

21. Are you not truly living in delusion when you shed tears at the sight of a lifeless body, forgetting that the soul lives, vibrates, and pulsates?

22. I must also tell you: If, instead of dedicating a single day to those who have entered the spiritual life according to this tradition, you were always united with them through the bond of prayer, their invisible yet real presence and their beneficial influence would be felt by you throughout your entire existence—in your struggles, in your trials, and also in your moments of joy. And those beings, for their part, would have the opportunity to participate in your noble works and endeavors, through which they would attain greater light.

23. I once said, "Let the 'dead' bury their dead." If you ponder My words with attention and love, you will realize how much reason I had for saying this to you.

24. I see that you all carry in your hearts and in your vivid memories the last image—the physical appearance—of your loved ones. Those who passed away in childhood, you remember as children. Those who left this life only in the advanced age of their earthly form, you remember as elderly people. The same is true of those who were freed from a body consumed by pain or who passed away during a painful death struggle. They remain that way forever in your memory. Yet it is necessary for you

to reflect on the difference between what is body and what is soul, so that you may come to the conclusion that where a person dies, the soul is born into a new life; and where one set of eyes closes to the light of this world, another set opens to the divine light that illuminates the soul's eternal life.

25. I once told you that human beings are prone to idolatry, and through this worship of their "dead," they provide tangible proof of their idolatry. But My teaching has appeared in your lives like a dawn of infinite beauty and has dispelled the shadows of a long night of ignorance in which people have always lived without guidance. Yet this light, which rises into infinity like a divine star, will radiate its most beautiful sparks of light upon your soul, in a process of training that will lead you with sure steps to the point where you will partake of that life into which you will all ultimately enter through your upward evolution.

26. You will no longer be among those who weep bitterly for those who have departed to live in a better world, nor will you be among those who, as spiritual beings, shed tears for the sake of those they have left behind, or because they have left the body that served as their vessel throughout their entire life.

27. There are beings who suffer and are afraid when they witness the decay of the body they loved so dearly. But you shall be among those who, when they see that the end has come for a task accomplished by that human body, will sing a song of thanksgiving to the Creator.

28. Today I forgive you all your transgressions and at the same time reveal to you a page of the divine Book of Life, through whose teachings you may enlighten your soul and your mind, so that you may perform deeds worthy of the One who taught them to you.

29. You are now taking on a great responsibility toward humanity, and the more teachings you receive from Me, the greater this responsibility becomes. For you are the people who must speak to the world of spiritualization. Implanted within you, I will leave behind among humanity the perfect way to commune with Me—without idolatrous rites or ritual acts, simply from spirit to spirit.

30. This blessed seed, which is now in your hearts, will be the bread that you are to share with your fellow human beings, and it will also be the spiritual legacy that you bequeath to your children.

31. When I told you, "Love one another"—do not think that this referred only to respect for your neighbors, but also to the respect of one world for another. Yet today I tell you: When you think of those who have departed, do not feel that they are far away, and do not imagine them to be without feeling. Love them and do not remember them as the dead;

remember them only as the living. For they live in eternity and are among you.

32. Truly, I tell you, you are the people of Israel, who have gone through various stages and have reached this time without being able to claim that you have fulfilled the mission that has weighed upon you since the earliest times. You have not become spiritual, for I still hear your lamentations when you see your loved ones pass away, whom you mistake for "the dead."

33. Therefore, I give you light, inhabitants of this earth, for you need it more than those who have passed into the hereafter, because *you* are the dead, while *they* live in eternity.

34. I have granted those beings permission to approach you during your moments of prayer. Yet I tell you that you should no longer remember them in the human form they once had, for they are now spirits of light.

35. Do not be attached solely to the traditions of the world, thereby spurning the grace that is pouring out upon you at this time. Consider this: While you may waste time here, the souls in the hereafter continue to advance.

36. Master your bodies so that you may take advantage of this opportunity for spiritual liberation and elevation. For I will have to call you into the spiritual realm, and you will then have to fulfill the law of evolution, and the soul will witness the body decomposing within the earth.

37. If you do not wish to reach the thresholds of eternity enveloped in confusion, then strive for your progress; earn merit in this world by bringing those who are distant closer to My work, by praying for and working toward the peace of the nations, and by spreading mercy and love among your fellow human beings.

38. There are still those who say to Me, "Lord, if You are the almighty God, give me proof of Your power." Yet I tell you: How immature you are to speak thus to the One who, by His mere will, could cause the earth to crumble.

39. I make Myself felt in the soul—for it is the soul that must come to Me and that can recognize My essence. Your body is matter, and I forgive its weaknesses.

40. Purify yourselves, O people, so that you may bring your soul into harmony with your body, and thus elevate yourselves to Me through your own merits. Let people seek Me in various churches and sects; do not judge them, for you, too, are not yet able to perform perfect works.

41. Let the idolaters—the descendants and imitators of Aaron, the shaper of gods—continue to worship their various deities in idols and images. They will now awaken from their deep sleep.

42. It is your task to sow the seeds of spiritualization by showing people that inner worship of God is most pleasing to the Father. In this way, people will feel the presence of the spiritual and the divine without needing to see in order to believe. Just as you have felt in these moments the presence of those spiritual beings whom you remember with love and gratitude , and who have drawn near to you like a fragrance, or like a temptation inviting you to follow the path they point out to you. Those beings draw near to humankind, no longer feeling any desire for the vanities of this world, and solely to awaken in souls the desire to attain that life which awaits you.

43. Those who shed tears over the loss of their loved ones are the "dead"; those who mourn their dead are those who, in their ignorance, are bound to the material world, who do not understand the meaning of life, and who, although they claim to believe in the immortality of the soul, prove through their weeping and grief that they have not a trace of faith. For they weep for "the dead" who, in truth, are alive—only because they cannot see them, or because their bodies have disappeared.

44. Remain in peace, in accordance with the commandment of Christ, who tells you once again: "Love one another."

45. Come to Me and be strengthened; rise to the life of grace. Become My disciples, messengers of the Good News. The world longs for My presence, and I will let My Word reach it through your message. There are those who have been waiting for Me for a long time, those who have sensed that the hour of My presence in the world has now come to guide souls along the path of progress and spiritualization.

But before I send you out, you must purify and train yourselves. When suffering weighs you down and you feel weary, remember that I am your support and will help you carry your cross so that you do not collapse under its weight. When you pray and devote yourselves to fulfilling your mission, there will be no trial or obstacle that will cause you to falter. You will walk your path with a smile on your lips and hope in your hearts. You will not fear the future, and every evil judgment or plot against you will come to nothing. Do not deny Me, even when you are sorely tested. For you do not know whether it is My will to grant you a miracle at the height of your trial, to bear witness that you are My disciples.

46. Listen and ponder My parable:

47. Longing for mercy, a crowd of the hungry, the sick, and the naked approached a house. The stewards of the house worked tirelessly to prepare it so they could host the travelers at their table . The landowner, owner, and lord of those lands arrived to preside over the feast. Time passed, and the needy always found food and shelter in the house.

48. One day, that gentleman noticed that the water on the table was cloudy, that the food was neither wholesome nor tasty, and that the tablecloths were stained. So he called to himself those in charge of setting the table and said to them, “Have you seen the tablecloths, tasted the food, and drunk the water?” “Yes, sir,” they replied.

“Then, before you give food to these hungry people, let your children eat some of it first, and if they find the food good, give some of it to these guests.”

The children took some of the bread, the fruit, and whatever else was on the table; but the taste was repulsive, and there was discontent and uproar over it, and they complained vehemently.

Then the landowner said to those who were still waiting, “Come under a tree, for I will offer you the fruits *of my* garden and delicious food.”

But to the servants he said this: “Clean what is defiled; remove the bad taste from the lips of those whom you have disappointed. I take no pleasure in you, for I commanded you to welcome all who are hungry and thirsty, to offer them the finest food and pure water, and you did not obey. Your work is not pleasing to me.”

49. The lord of those estates now prepared the feast himself: the bread was nourishing, the fruit healthy and ripe, the water fresh and refreshing. Then he invited those who were waiting—beggars, the sick, and lepers—and all were satisfied, and their joy was great. Soon they were healthy and free from suffering, and they decided to stay on the estate. They began to cultivate the fields, becoming farmhands, but they were weak and did not know how to follow that master’s instructions. They mixed different kinds of seeds, and the crop deteriorated; the wheat was choked by weeds. When harvest time came, the landowner arrived and said to them, “What are you doing here, when I entrusted you only with managing the house to receive the guests? The seeds you have sown are not good; *others* are meant to tend the fields. Go and clear the land of thistles and weeds, and then return to managing the house. The well has run dry, the bread gives no strength, and the fruit is bitter. Do for those passing through what I have done for you. When you have nourished and healed those who turn to you, when you have relieved the suffering of your neighbors, then I will let you rest in my house.”

(End of the parable)

50. My Divine Spirit gives you this word to guide you on your life's journey and to warn you of the dangers that lie in wait for you.

51. You are living in the Third Era, the era of spiritualization.

52. I give your heart peace, faith, and hope, and it is My divine will that you receive this message into your heart.

53. Bring your worries before the Lord. He created you, and to Him you must return.

54. It is time for you to study the Master's Word, and it is also time for you to unite in a single spirit so that you may remain connected to this sublime love.

55. Each and every one of you has a mission that you have not yet fulfilled.

56. Do not turn away from this teaching; receive it with love, so that tomorrow you may not fall into error—that error which would halt the progress of your soul and cause you to sink into the muddy waters of straying.

57. My truth reveals itself more clearly when I see that you are prepared. But you are still the ignorant ones, those who have not yet understood Me. Yet I also tell you this: You are the ones who are closest to the Father, because you are on the path to spiritualization, a path that has no end.

May My peace be with you!

Teaching 197

1. The Master's love flows out among His disciples, among His children. As far as God is concerned, you are My children; as far as the Master is concerned, you are My disciples.

2. Beloved people: This Creator God, your Father, has bequeathed to you a strong and resilient soul, whose sword is goodness, and which must fight until it has driven out the evil that has taken root in the soul and nourished the human heart. However, wisdom has also been bestowed upon you so that humanity may free itself from the darkness of ignorance.

3. After my departure in the Second Era, my disciple John, in his visions, beheld the era in which you are currently living—the dangers in which humanity would find itself entangled, the calamities that would shake the world, the struggles and conflicts among people, and the peace that would follow all of this. He was also shown the manner in which that revelation or prophecy would be preserved in writing so that it might be made known throughout the earth.

4. I want my new disciples to know the meaning of those revelations and the essence of the Word that I am currently giving you, for then you will understand what Spiritualism is all about and will be able to stand firm in the struggle.

5. I Myself am the Teaching; therefore, it must not be defiled. It is purity and sincerity and must not be tarnished. Nor is your Lord defiled by human sinfulness when He descends to you and makes Himself known through the medium; rather, He purifies the medium. For the truth is this: Although the mediums through whom I speak to you show only a certain inclination toward the good, they rise *spiritually* into the infinite to receive the touch of the Divine. Thus they receive inspiration, revelation, and divine knowledge. It is also true that they are still very immature and lack preparation.

6. But I am the Spirit of Love, and I do not seek dialogue only with the righteous. I also come to the homes of those people where no righteous dwell, but where there are children whom I love perfectly, in order to save them from sin and darkness. For they need Me more than those who are already saved. These are *the* people who need the fire of My justice and My love to purge away all their blemishes. They need My power and My grace to rise up. Therefore, I turn to their conscience to make Myself felt. Then the child has become one with its Creator, because it has seen itself as resembling its Father.

7. Why is man surprised that God's grace is revealed among sinners? Were those who heard My Word in the Second Era righteous, by any

chance? Had My own disciples already attained perfection? No, My people, among the crowds who listened to Me were sinners, hardened debauchees, and unbelievers; and even among My apostles there were human failings. Yet because they felt the call of the Divine in their spirits and devoted themselves to My teaching, they bequeathed to humanity a further lesson through their example and left their names in the hearts of people.

8. The spiritualist should always acknowledge these examples and follow them. For those disciples were true sowers of My seed.

In many places you will see an image of those Apostles, but it is not necessary for you to turn to them through these images. Yet even in them you can see that the memory of them is indestructible. Love them; take them as your example in their virtue. Remember that I have taught you to love Me in your own brothers and sisters.

9. You ask, “Where is true wisdom?” And I say to you: In God. Another asked, “What is the true religion?” And the Master answers: Whoever loves Me and loves his fellow man has found the truth and has fulfilled the Law.

10. I have permitted religions to exist on earth, for they are paths for the soul that lead to God. Every religion that teaches goodness and love and extols mercy is good, for it contains light and truth. When people wither away within them and turn what was originally good into evil, the path is lost amid materialism and sin.

11. Therefore, in this time, I am showing you anew My truth, which is the Way, the Essence of Life, and the Law, so that you may seek this Law—which is a lighthouse and a guiding star—beyond forms and rites, beyond all that is human. Whoever seeks Me in this way will be a spiritualist.

12. People will bear witness that what will strengthen humanity in the days to come is this Word. The spiritualist of tomorrow will not be recognized as a bigot or a monk who separates himself from the world and from people in order to pray, but rather as one who knows how to fight against temptations and who, even in the midst of a whirlwind, is able to discern the path of truth. The spiritualist of tomorrow will be able to face a well-armed world; his words as a prophet and seer will foretell what is to come. He will know how to save those who are in danger of falling into ruin.

13. The message of spirituality is not the work of man; it is the work of the Creator—it is the eternal law that governs souls.

14. Feel My work deep within your hearts, so that it may make you feel great despite your humility and modesty. Do not worry if you are not

eloquent, for I have given you the persuasive power of truth. That is why My Word will prevail.

15. Spiritually, I unite you with all your fellow human beings, whatever doctrine they may follow.

16. Outwardly, it seems that you arrived before Me, but I tell you in truth that I had already been waiting for you at My table.

17. I have left My throne to be with you—to give you My instruction and to comfort you in your tribulations. You, too, have left behind your native land, your home, and your loved ones to be with Me.

18. Just as you have felt incomparable joy in these words and, by following them, have discovered the secret of peace and harmony, so will many peoples come to Me and dedicate themselves to the task of living by My Word.

19. My teaching in this age awakens the soul of humanity, which has long been asleep. My words, which I gave to humanity in the Second Era, are still alive, yet no one practices them as I taught them. It was necessary for My Spirit to return to you to convince you that this teaching is the infinite path of the soul, so that you may never come to a standstill on the path of development.

20. Those who dream of the Eternal, who love the Truth, who long to rise above the wretchedness of human life—they will be the ones who cling to this work, who have compassion for their souls, who prefer the adornment of the soul to the festive garments of the body. In them you can discern a spark of understanding. They will not be those who believe that my mission is limited to alleviating your pain and freeing you from your illnesses. They will be the ones who have comprehended that my promise contains something more than deliverance from pain: eternal life.

21. The essence of My teaching inspires you to destroy the materialistic world you have created, so that you may build upon it a world of spiritualization, in which you may enjoy the peace you long for and see all those abilities emerge and develop that have remained dormant within the depths of your being until now.

22. The light of knowledge will shine within the confused faculties of the mind, and those people in whom hatred once dwelled will shed tears of reconciliation, repentance, and love.

23. My call is an invitation to spiritual work, and in this work there is a task for everyone. Let no one worry about “stealing” a few moments from material life to devote themselves to Mine. Truly, I tell you, the hour will come when your soul will thank you for it.

24. Do not say to Me, “Lord, I have seen poverty among those who follow You. Yet among those who no longer even remember You or utter Your name, I see abundance, pleasures, and delights.”

My people should not regard these cases as proof that whoever follows Me must necessarily be poor in this world. Yet I tell you that the peace possessed by those who listen here and devote part of their lives to doing good is unknown to those whom you envy so much, nor could they attain it with all their wealth.

25. Some know how to possess both the goods of the world and those of the spirit at the same time. Others are not granted the goods of the world because they forget those of the spirit, and still others are interested only in the goods of the world because they believe that the divine laws are an enemy of earthly riches.

26. Possessions are and remain possessions, yet not everyone knows how to use them properly. You should also know that not everything that many possess was given to them by *Me*. Some have what they have received from Me as compensation, just as there are others who have stolen everything they possess.

27. The best proof that people can receive of having fulfilled their duties in life is the peace of the soul, not the jingle of coins.

28. By speaking to you in all manner of ways, I am expanding the knowledge of those who will follow Me in this age. They will be the ones to answer the questions of their fellow human beings with the clarity with which I have answered them in My Word, even when those questions are sometimes foolish or senseless.

29. I want My Word to leave a luminous memory in the minds of those who have heard it, so that when they recall it, the echo of the loving instruction they received may enter their hearts.

30. The witnesses to My revelation are destined to welcome the multitudes of tomorrow, just as I have welcomed you.

31. Do you remember how you came to Me? You came defeated, dejected. You had turned to those who possessed more than you, yet they gave you nothing. You sought out those who had knowledge, yet they did not instruct you. You presented your sick, exhausted, and enfeebled bodies, yet they did not restore your health. And when disappointment took hold of your hearts, and you became convinced that there was no mercy among people—because, instead of being regarded as brothers and sisters, you were seen as strangers—you lost your faith and hope. Some of you blasphemed, others cursed, and still others longed for death.

32. Thus, many of you came to Me, only to discover that My fountain of mercy is the only one that never runs dry, and that one need only seek it to feel how it pours out upon every sorrowful soul.

33. Soon you will see not only *one* people, but all of humanity, disappointed in itself, convinced that all its human power, wealth, or science are insufficient to answer its questions, to give peace to its soul, or to alleviate its pain. Then you will see them seek the source of truth beyond their world, beyond humanity and its false power.

34. How many will seek Me and question Me directly, from spirit to spirit! I will answer them, but how many will also cross your path and ask you, seeking light from you. You shall receive these in My name and give them what I have entrusted to you.

35. If you truly give to your fellow human beings with love, with light, with spiritualization—truly, I tell you, you will not only kindle faith in the Father within them, but you will also restore their trust in humanity, that trust which should exist among you as children of God.

36. I know your merits. I observe those who have set aside their worldly affairs to hear My Word, those who have foregone the satisfaction of some pleasure or the enjoyment of a few hours of rest in order to be with Me, or those who have endured the criticism or gossip of their loved ones, regarding all this as of little importance, and who are present at the very moment when I give you My instruction.

37. May My blessing and My peace be with them. I bless the desire of those who wish to perfect themselves; I bless those who hunger and thirst for knowledge. They are the ones who seek a change in their lives and their ways in order to feel closer to their Lord. If they remain steadfast on their path, they will reach its end and attain what they so deeply long for.

38. It is the Master's will that all the faithful come to Me with a deeply spiritual longing to hear Me; that you would dream only of improving your lives, and that you would renounce everything impure from your past. It is true that you are all striving to achieve this goal—some with greater zeal, others only weakly—but you are all striving to become better than you were before. Do you think I do not see the battles you are fighting?

39. Vices, passions, and idolatry still tempt you. Yet in those moments you pray, and your faith helps protect you from them. Your soul is prepared to receive Me in this form of revelation and to hear Me through this means of communication. Yet it did not receive this preparation on earth, but rather throughout its entire spiritual development, and it was necessary for you to cast off many of the inclinations you had acquired

during your journey through the world in order to understand My revelation at this time.

Those who have not prepared themselves will not recognize this revelation as the truth. That is why you see divisions within your families: parents who, for this reason, fail to recognize their own children; children who become judges of their parents; siblings who once understood one another and who now look at one another as if they were strangers ; and spouses who argue and even reject one another because one believes and the other denies.

40. This is not the first time this has happened. During the time of my preaching, people also failed to recognize one another; for while some believed in my word and even gave their lives because they held fast to its truth, others labeled it a deception and a lie.

41. If people had truly been expecting their Lord, they would not have been confused, just as those who longed for Him most deeply, awaited Him, and called out to Him were not confused.

42. I have told you that you are to invite all your fellow human beings, without exception, to sit at My table. For although not everyone believes in Me at present, I must speak to everyone.

43. In those days, I set out to meet the multitudes. The place where I spoke to them was always of no consequence to Me. I spoke to them both in the portico of the temple and along the way, in a river valley or on the seashore, or on the summit of a mountain.

44. In this present age, when it is necessary to prepare a voice-bearer to speak to you—an insignificant creature who, even if permeated by My radiance, would be incapable of setting out along roads or paths to squares and cities to address My Word to the masses—I have gathered you in humble places of worship to give you My Word. Instead of *My* going to the people, *they* come here to hear Me. Therefore, I say to those who come to Me day after day: Call your fellow human beings into the shade of My tree, where they can hear My voice.

45. I am preparing you, for a new era is now beginning. A time of great spirituality and elevation is dawning, which takes place wherever I give you My Word.

46. For three more years I will give you My instruction through the human intellect; these years will be like three days, for time passes inexorably.

47. How much forbearance and how much leniency have been granted to you in My work, O people! I must, however, point out to you that everything has its limits, and those concessions that the Father has made

to you must come to an end. Soon you will learn to hold in true esteem all that true preparation entails.

48. My Work is not just one of so many teachings; it is not yet another sect in the world. This revelation that I have brought to you today is the Eternal Law. Yet—how many rituals have you added to it out of a lack of spirituality and understanding, how many improprieties, until you have finally distorted it. How many ritual practices have you introduced into My teaching, saying and believing that everything you have done was inspired and ordained by Me?

49. A time is now coming when your eyes will be opened, and you will understand the true nature of Spiritualism. Truly, I tell you, My work is holier than anything you have regarded as such in the world. Nevertheless, I am ready to forgive all the sins you have committed in your mission, and through your repentance you will begin a new, more spiritual life by practicing My teachings with the utmost simplicity, so that what you teach may be true Spiritualism.

50. If my new disciples, since 1866 when these teachings began among them, had made use of the spiritual essence they received—do you not think that they would have already assimilated this teaching long ago?

51. It was only natural that, as long as you did not see My revelation as complete, you would fall into error and misinterpret some of the teachings, even though I have explained them in every detail so that your understanding might grasp them. But once My Word has reached its full measure among you, those errors can no longer be justified.

52. You have come to believe that I have brought this work to you with the intention of eliminating the material poverty in which some people find themselves, so that you might thereby appear great in the eyes of others. Yet today you are surprised that I bring you *spiritual* gifts: mercy, comfort, and balm, which you are to pass on with the utmost selflessness.

53. The truth is this: Whoever has demanded a price for the services rendered to his fellow human beings has not done so for My work, which he has sold. Whoever has set a price—a price of betrayal—has done so for himself.

54. There remains only a short time during which I speak freely to you, and no one could claim that I chastised him harshly or made him atone too severely for the mistakes he made. For My instruction is loving, as are the means I use to correct you.

55. It will not be the world's rewards that will give you peace and fulfillment. These will come as a reward for fulfilling your duties with love for your fellow human beings.

56. Furthermore, be people of good will; if you love peace, it will remain with you. Truly, I tell you, there is no treasure comparable to the peace of the soul.

57. You may say that it is only a very short time before this word is no longer heard. The time is already drawing near when you are to set out to spread the Good News. The fullness of the time of light will come, and the Spirit of the Lord will descend upon your heads, just as He descended upon My apostles at that time, causing tongues of fire to appear upon each of them as a symbol of the "Word" or the spiritual gift of the Word that was granted to them at that moment.

It is necessary that you remain in my teaching so that my will may be fulfilled in you. If you should suffer humiliations for the sake of my work, endure them with patience and forgive. Fix your gaze on Jesus and see how, in those days, He endured the greatest humiliations among men without rebelling, and instead forgave and loved those who insulted Him.

58. When I told you that you should offer your right cheek as well as your left to the one who strikes you on the left cheek, as a sign of forgiveness, I did not limit My teaching to words alone. How many times, during the last days I spent on earth, did I receive either lashes or blows on my face and body, without my heart becoming angry or my gaze showing resentment? My gentleness—the kindness with which I looked upon those people—brought about many miracles, many conversions, which only I saw. The Savior Jesus came, therefore, to show you the path of spiritual ascent through humility.

59. From the very hour of My birth as a human being, divine humility was fully revealed to the world—ever since that cold night when a woman, pure in soul and body, prayed joyfully from within a stable to her Lord, the only refuge that opened that night to receive the Savior of the world in her womb. There, in the manger that was my cradle, began the lesson of love and humility that I brought to humanity.

60. Today you live in a different time. I have returned to you, and although it was not as a human being, I have once again taught you My lesson in humility. The darkness that envelops humanity in this time is blacker than that of the night in which Jesus was born. The hardness of the hearts of those who have received the news of My return has been like the rocks of that grotto— —where the Child God opened His eyes to the light of this world. People's indifference toward the Eternal, toward the spiritual, and their lack of love for one another are like the cold of that blessed night. And the rigidity of the faculties of the mind through which I reveal Myself in this time, the coarseness of their hearts, have been like

the hard straw of the manger. Thus I began anew My teaching among you. Yet I ask you: Will I also bring it to an end on a cross, as I did then?

61. Look to My path and follow it. When you encounter suffering, sacrifice, renunciation, and humiliation along the way, turn your gaze to Jesus, and I will send you My strength and give you My arm as the Bearer of the Cross to help you carry your own cross.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 198

1. Blessed is the one who comes to Me in humility.

2. Now is the time when I will leave behind those who are spiritually and intellectually prepared, so that they may bear witness to the truth of My coming.

3. When My disciples go out into the world and speak and teach in My name, they will have within themselves the faith and the certainty that I will rush to their aid in the moment of trial, for I have always and everywhere given proof of My love and My presence.

4. When sorrow weighs upon you, and you call out to your Father because your faith gives you the conviction that you will be heard, and that your sorrowful face is seen by the Lord, then you will feel a comfort and a hope that is the caress the Master bestows upon you when He hears your prayer.

5. When life presents itself to a person as full of pitfalls and suffering, and he then implores his Father's comfort—why should I not come and strengthen him, since he is the child I love, and I am truly the One who can lift him up again?

6. Divine love pours out upon humanity at every moment, and this is attested to by those who have felt Me deeply in their hearts. For although I am almighty, I limit Myself in order to draw near to humanity and be perceived by them.

7. Do not judge anyone. See how people of different religious communities pray in various ways, each different from your own. I have revealed to you that I descend to all and hear everyone. For I do not wish to hide Myself from anyone who seeks Me.

The others, on the other hand, will certainly condemn you because of your spiritual way of praying, and also because you have believed in my revelation through human reason. How many of you have already fallen victim to slander and ridicule from them because you have accepted My revelation in this form! Only the flame of faith burning in the hearts of this people has enabled you to withstand these trials—and this is because you trust that this teaching, having survived great controversies, will be recognized throughout the world. You who hear My Word directly and will become teachers among humanity will not see the results of your work in this world. For it will take time for the seed to bear fruit.

8. Humanity is gradually embracing the idea of the spiritual. Once it has reached a certain level of development, it will realize that there was no deception in My manifestations and revelations; that it was truth; that the Master flowed forth in love, wisdom, and grace through uneducated but

receptive channels enlightened by My divinity. Although these were still imperfect, since I am Purity itself, I made use of the intellectual faculties of people who are constantly struggling against their own inclinations.

If a person believes that I should reveal Myself only through a righteous and perfect human being in order to be credible, then he is mistaken, and I would ask him: Are the representatives of My divinity in the religious communities perhaps perfect and righteous people? Truly, I tell you, I do not find a single righteous person among them on the whole earth. Nevertheless, they are interpreters of My Word revealed in times past.

9. The messengers through whom I speak to you are not My representatives, nor are they My servants. They are merely instruments for conveying My message.

10. My teachings have brought you many lessons. I have told you that it is not necessary for you to build magnificent churches to please your God, nor is it necessary for you to confess your sins before another sinner like yourselves. That the best church you can enter to worship Me is your own heart, and that when you feel sincere repentance for your transgressions and struggle against yourselves to improve, you truly obtain forgiveness through Me. The proof that you have washed away your stains will be the peace your spirit experiences and the joy that overflows in your heart.

11. Why do people speak of the “supernatural,” even though everything in Me and in My work is natural? Are not, rather, the evil and imperfect works of human beings “supernatural,” since it would be natural for them to always act well, given the Source from which they originated and the qualities they possess and carry within themselves? In Me, everything has a simple and profound explanation; nothing remains in the dark. You call “supernatural” everything that you do not understand or regard as shrouded in mystery. But as soon as your soul has attained elevation through merit and sees and discovers what it could not see before, it will realize that everything in creation is natural.

12. If, a few centuries ago, humanity had been told of the advances and discoveries that man would make in the present age, even scientists would have doubted it and regarded such marvels as supernatural. Yet today, now that you have evolved and have followed the progress of human science step by step, you regard them as natural phenomena, even as you admire them.

13. Truly, I tell you: Tomorrow, when humanity’s spiritual dialogue with its God spreads across the face of the earth, humanity will become familiar with these revelations. It will believe that I revealed Myself through

human intellectual capacity, will believe in what I spoke, and will no longer regard such revelations as something impossible or supernatural.

14. It will be the people of tomorrow who, based on the writings that have been preserved from My Word, will recognize the greatness and the essence of My teaching. The simplicity with which I explained the profound and the unfathomable, the simplicity with which I presented the truth to you, will inspire admiration in them.

15. Thus, My Word prepares you so that you may answer those who come seeking this knowledge. People will come to you who will not be satisfied with simple explanations. Scientists will come who have spent their lives studying nature and the books, and they will ask you: "Why did the Lord not manifest Himself, since He had the power to do so, and explain what discoveries science would make?"

16. Then you shall answer: "At the heart of the divine Word, whose simplicity contains wisdom, lies the explanation and the prophecy of what man will bring about and of what awaits humanity."

17. Disciples, even today I tell you: Do not think that the wisdom I teach you in My revelations is meant for you to pit it against the learning of men. If you wish to take this path, I tell you now that you will not succeed.

18. One need not be learned to come to Me; it is enough to have spiritual elevation, to express My Word as Jesus revealed it in the Second Era, and as I give it to you today: full of simplicity and love. Has scientific learning, for example, revealed ? Does it, for example, attempt to solve the scientific problems of the people of this age?

19. I speak only to the spirit. I have taught only the path that leads to a perfect life, and this is your task as well: to speak to the spirit and show it the silhouette of the "Promised Land" on the horizon.

20. Present My teaching honestly and without distortion, and allow people to explore, investigate, and ask questions. I do not disapprove of this, nor do I prevent it. Let everyone seek the path that is possible for them to find the truth.

21. Sow, and your seed will bear fruit tomorrow. It does not matter that it is future generations who will reap the harvest.

22. Study My Word and delve deeply into its meaning.

23. I come to give you My teaching, not to scrutinize your flaws and your sinfulness.

24. The "people of Israel" shall set an example of courage, for "Israel" is "the Strong One" of humanity.

25. You will receive new commandments by which the masses will recognize Me.

26. The horrors (of war) have been unleashed, and while “Israel” sleeps, people are pleading for mercy and have received it from Me. Yet it is My will that humanity receive this through the preparation of My people.

27. You shall keep the Father’s example before your eyes as you practice submission and obedience.

28. When the time comes, you will receive a mission. You will go to foreign lands. You will make no distinctions based on race, and furthermore, I tell you: The time will come when the Father will make Himself felt in all hearts.

29. I do not look upon your human vanities. I see only that your heart and spirit have sought Me, and I will send you to the provinces as messengers of the Master, who, like Jesus in the Second Era, teach by example.

30. Yes, “Israel,” bring My Word, which is the sap of eternal life.

31. Your task is to give the world what is rightfully its due, in fulfillment of My commission. For you are the bearers of the light and grace of the Third Era.

32. I am the Father who, filled with love, comes to lift you up once more to the life of grace and set you on the right path. You, “ ,” demanded much of Me in the Second Era, yet now I am with you in spirit and give you once more My Word, My “divine Word,” which is characterized by love, so that you may follow My perfect instruction and bring it to the world.

33. With My Word, which is a very fine chisel, I shape your heart, for I still see it asleep.

34. It is a dawn of grace in which the Master descends upon all His disciples.

35. The seers have borne witness to My presence and have beheld the light of My Spirit.

36. They have prepared themselves inwardly and have closed their eyes to the temptations of the world, and prophetic words have come from their mouths.

37. Continue to work on yourselves, for if you did not—truly, I tell you: the stones would speak.

38. But I also tell you: I will not force you. I want love to flow from your hearts simply and naturally.

39. Prepare yourselves, people, for although you do not even know exactly where they are coming from, multitudes of people from various villages and regions will set out and come to the gathering places.

40. Rise up in prayer. Help your fellow human beings. Study My Word. I do not want to see “Israel” put to shame because it did not know how to

fight. No, people. Bring one, two, or three seeds before Me, but your seed must be pure. It is your responsibility to understand My Word correctly.

41. I am a loving Father, and I come to you as a Father, for as a Judge I am relentless. Renew yourselves; prepare yourselves so that you may always see Me as a Father.

42. The time of the great battle is approaching. You still have My Word for three more years, and the Father wishes to leave the multitudes of believers well-instructed. But you, whom I leave behind in the places of assembly as leaders of the congregations, must prepare yourselves well.

43. Gain understanding, and do not allow the world to rob you of the life-giving sap of My Word, so that its essence may return to My divine throne.

44. Withdraw from the world and remember My words, which tell you: What you once were, you shall no longer be today, and what you are now, you shall no longer be tomorrow. Renew yourselves. Reject the superfluous and the evil . I want neither hypocrites nor fanatics.

45. In the First Era, I sent you Moses; in the Second Era, I was among you in Jesus of Nazareth; and today you have Me as the Holy Spirit. I see your souls on the "Ladder of Jacob" as you receive the grace and light of My Spirit.

46. You all form a single people. You are all one child to whom I give My kiss of peace.

47. Study My Word and bring it to the masses, for the way is now prepared. People will come to this nation. Give them the finest "feast," set a good example for them, so that they may recognize you as disciples of the Holy Spirit.

48. Each of you has a spiritual being around you that protects you. When the moment comes, it will answer to Me for you, and you for it. Truly, I tell you, great is the responsibility you bear.

49. Have zeal and a desire to fulfill your task, and remain united in *one* ideal and a single will. Stand before My justice, which sees even the innermost beating of your hearts.

50. Time is precious. You must rise up quickly, with love, to fulfill My mission—some already as disciples, others as students.

51. Leave to the world what belongs to it, and have but one goal, which is the salvation of the soul. For you will have to give an account of everything you have accomplished on this planet when the time comes.

52. You are neither unaware nor ignorant; you do everything with full knowledge of the cause.

53. I warn you of the events to come. When you can no longer hear My Word, you shall converse with Me from spirit to spirit.

54. Today I see you united in the example of My Apostles of the Second Era, and I am working within you so that you may perform great miracles.

55. You possess great power. Therefore, share with your fellow human beings the abundance I have given you in My Word.

56. I have poured out My wisdom among you, but I see the hungry wolf in sheep's clothing that seeks to devour you by instilling sinful thoughts in you to corrupt you. Yet when I see that your being is on the verge of succumbing, I am there as a Father who comes to your aid, for I do not want you to perish.

57. Small is the flock that carries love for the Father in its heart and has the will to serve Me. Yet I tell you: Remain steadfast, so that you may attain the development of your soul in My Law.

58. I wish to see you united in this way. For if *you* remain faithful to the Father, *I* will remain faithful to you. I will not forsake you for even a moment, and temptation shall remain far from the "people of Israel."

59. Ponder My Word, understand that the time of My revelation is short, and realize how great My love is and how great is the light I have placed within your souls. Recognize that you must come to Me in purity.

60. "My Kingdom is not of this world"; therefore, understand Me when I tell you: What you earn on earth, I will preserve for you in the hereafter.

61. Here at this table, I await you all. In My presence, races, castes, and lineage disappear. You all belong to Me equally; you all have a soul as a precious jewel, and it is to this soul that I turn.

62. If you wish to know: This was the place predestined for My new revelation to the world, where you would see Me coming "on the cloud" in the sight of all the peoples of the earth.

63. Understand these words correctly. By this I wish to tell you that I descend in spirit to *all*, but that not all will hear this word. It happened the same way in those days: *one* people was the witness to My teaching and My works, and the other peoples of the earth believed on the basis of their testimony.

64. Today I am gathering the souls of that people so that they may fulfill their mission under the guidance of their Master's Word.

65. I do not promise them earthly kingdoms, but a kingdom of eternal light for the soul.

66. Their souls, which are still full of selfishness in the face of their neighbors' hardships, will be generous "tomorrow" so that they may share with their fellow human beings the inheritance I have granted them.

67. Those who at that time expected the coming of the Messiah as that of a king of the earth and saw Him come in His divine humility became disheartened and confused. Why should you follow their example today and be confused when you see that I reveal Myself in this way, even though you already have previous examples showing that the Kingdom of your Lord is not of this world?

68. I am instructing *a* people so that tomorrow they may teach all those who did not have the opportunity to hear Me in this form. Those who hear Me today hear a Father who, with great love, announces an imminent farewell to them, and who for this reason bestows His fatherly love in abundance upon all those around Him. It is the voice of a Father who wants them to remember Him, who does not want to leave any of His children weeping, who desires that all may enjoy His inheritance—and this is the inheritance of His love.

69. This people will have everything it needs for the coming battle—its great spiritual battle—because He, with His life-giving rain, will cause My seed to sprout anew.

70. Yes, people, my name will once again be on everyone's lips, my spirit in every heart, and my law will be revealed in every conscience. How happy will be those who have participated in this divine work, for this spiritual bliss will compensate them for all their tribulations and sufferings. They will remember that here on earth they were disciples of Christ, that they lovingly guarded the seed that the Divine Master taught them to cultivate.

71. Attain this peace for your soul, O people; secure this place in eternity.

72. I, as the Master, go before you and guide your soul. Therefore, let the deeds of My disciples be clear, so that those who observe you may follow your example.

The world is hungry, and you have the bread that nourishes. I am preparing you, just as I did with my Apostles. If you follow Me as they did, you will feel My power to combat all evil. All the forces of nature will assist you in your mission if you know how to make use of them.

73. Today you see among people want and poverty, the worry of obtaining bread for the body, while *you* have sustained yourselves without suffering such hardships, because I want you to have peace and to devote part of your time to practicing My teaching.

Many men and women are emigrating and seeking refuge in this land for their hearts, which are weary of struggle, and they will find a blessed

land, rich in blessings; and you will share your bread with them, and they will find shelter and establish their homes here.

74. Awake, people, for there are only three years left in which I will reveal Myself to you. Seek Me today, from spirit to spirit, for the hour is already drawing near when you will feel forsaken, and I want you to be strong in the trial. The Spiritual World will then no longer give you its words of encouragement and counsel. You will no longer hear this "concert" resounding down from the beyond, and therefore it is necessary that you know how to rise above yourselves in order to continue nourishing your souls.

75. Draw near to that which is perfect. Unite your will with Mine. Seek all that is good for your soul, and love earthly goods less. Humanity has reached a limit at which I will hold it back. The darkness will vanish; "the weeds will be pulled up, bound in bundles, and thrown into the fire," as it is written. All this will come to pass. I am preparing you for this, O people, so that you may recognize the times in which you live and rouse your fellow human beings. Blessed is the one who is ready to redeem himself, who prays and does penance, for he will be saved. But if you are rejected for this reason, if you are hurt, remember Jesus in His divine Passion and take Him as your model.

76. Be understanding and forgive the insults. You are not to have any "enemies," and if they fight against you, take up your weapons of love and light. If you act in this way, you will attain perfection and have the gift of peace on earth. *I* give you the seed; *your* task is to plant it.

77. The time when I had to come was predetermined, and this prophecy has been fulfilled. It was said: "People will reach the height of sin and materialism. Wars will spread from nation to nation like a fire that destroys everything. Hatred and malice will proliferate like weeds and cover the fields."

78. I knew that in time you would forget Me, and that My Word would fade from your hearts. Therefore, I announced My return to you. That light has been dimmed; the human heart is cold and unfeeling, like the night when Jesus came into the world, and the Mother, finding no shelter in people's homes, sought refuge in the humble dwelling of shepherds and their flocks.

79. Today I have not prepared a womb to become human, for I have come in the Spirit to speak to you. And in the midst of such great hardness of heart and unbelief, I have found you. I have chosen you, and you have prepared your hearts to receive Me. You have listened to Me, and your faith has been kindled.

80. If you wish to follow Me, then obey My word. I will help you carry your cross. But I do not want this people, who believe in Me today, to judge and condemn Me tomorrow, just as those who nailed Me to the cross did. Today you do not know which of you will remain faithful. I tell you that there will be only a few, and at times they will be lonely. Yet their path will be open, and the angels will protect them and rescue them from danger, leading them to the heavenly fold.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 199

1. May the peace of the Holy Spirit be with you.

2. I speak to you tirelessly because the trial for the disciples is drawing near, and I want you to know how to make My work known then. I have familiarized you with its principles so that you may always present it in all its purity and truth.

3. My teaching will unite the world under a single ideal, and once this union of minds, hearts, and wills has become a reality, the world will come to know peace and learn a little more about the life of the soul.

4. In this age, there is a struggle between worldviews and religious doctrines. Every person wants to be right. But who, in this struggle of selfishness and self-interest, is truly right? Who is the possessor of the truth?

5. If those who believe themselves to be on the perfect path and to possess the truth are proud of this—truly, I tell you, they do not yet know the path; for on it one must be humble, and it is enough that they do not acknowledge *the* truth contained in the faith of others for them to no longer be humble. Yet I already told you in the "Second Era": "Blessed are the meek and humble of heart."

6. *The* person who condemns the faith and convictions of his fellow human beings distances himself from salvation, for in his pride and rashness he attempts to be like his God.

7. I tell you that you should present yourselves as you are, so that you do not fall into hypocrisy. Be sincere and remember that you still lack much to attain the perfection of the soul.

8. Whoever, in humility, considers the gifts of grace he receives to be undeserved will never become arrogant, no matter how many "I's" I bestow upon him in excess.

One day, people will fight one another. The battle will be unequal. For while some base their claims on the might of earthly power, others, in their material poverty, will present only the weapons of their love. For they will have no other homeland than their spiritual heritage.

9. You know, My people, that I have brought you together and united you by choosing you from here and there. For in all sects and churches, which are like paths, there are spiritualists—disciples for whom I have created this family. I have united them not in a single place of gathering, but in one Law, in one and the same love. For everyone who feels his heart beat with love for his brother will be a child of this people. Truly, I tell you, you will not be Spiritualists merely because you have entered

these meeting places where My Word speaks of Spiritualism, but because of the love you bestow upon your fellow human beings.

10. The thought that you will have to fight against ideas, customs, and errors that have existed for centuries should not frighten you, nor should it matter to you that your numbers are small. You know that the light I have given you breaks the chains of bondage and ignorance.

11. Of what could the spiritualist people be accused if they fulfill the spiritual law, the moral law, and their earthly duties, and leave a trail of virtue in their wake? Yet beware of everything I have not taught, lest you become defendants before human justice. Today I say to you, as in the Second Era: "Render to God what is God's, and to the Emperor what is the Emperor's." Then no one will find fault with you to condemn you.

12. Obey the laws that govern the land in which you live, and show respect for those who govern other nations.

13. I leave you My Word for your study and for your growth in understanding.

14. Set out as messengers, like your Shepherd, to bring the Good News to people's hearts.

15. Truly, I tell you, it is through you that the human race must be saved.

16. Step by step, I guide you along the path of love—that narrow path which will, however, fill you with satisfaction and peace.

17. I want to see you walking behind the Master on the path that leads to the highest bliss. Do not follow the ways of evil, which lead you away from Me.

18. Those who have fulfilled their mission are now around Me. Yet I have come to you as the Father of love and mercy to teach you anew to dedicate a few moments of each new day to Me.

19. "Workers," strive and labor so that by the end of 1950 you may present an abundant harvest.

20. The task you must fulfill is difficult—for some in distant lands, for others within the bosom of their families.

21. The legacy I have given you in this time is the same as the one you had in times past. Yet you have broken the covenant of love and goodwill that you made with Me long ago, and it was necessary for Me to return to you to remind you of it.

22. Consider that humanity has reached a high degree of corruption. You, however, are to serve with a pure heart; then you will feel strong and will remain safe amid the chaos. Unite so that the congregations may be

like a fortress, like a solid wall, like an unbreakable chain in which each person is a strong link.

23. Lift up those who have fallen. I bestow my loving support upon all. Yet some are buffeted by the temptations of the world and have not yet heard the voice of their conscience. Your task is to reach out your hand to them and be a staff for them on the path, until you lead them to follow the trail of my love.

24. Guard, my children, the Father's teachings, so that what is yours may be preserved.

25. I have given you a body so that you may fulfill a difficult task on earth. O souls, cherish this body with love, for great will be your pain if you should fail to obey My commandment.

26. *You* are to guide your body; *it* must not be the one to lead you astray from the path of obedience.

27. Sow the seed and ensure that it sprouts, so that it may return, multiplied, to the Father's granaries.

28. It is My will to see you living humbly. Yet many of you, in your stubbornness, have implored My help.

29. I see that you have clothed yourselves in my garments. I have given them to you so that you may protect yourselves from the hardships of the times, but not so that you might leave them behind halfway.

30. Since 1866, you have had my new manifestation of love among you, and: Has anything been lacking for you?

31. Blessed is he who has drunk his cup of suffering with patience, for his pain will be transformed into grace.

32. Adorn the sanctuary, for the Father has long desired to dwell within it.

33. Take your rightful place, and all will see that Christ is among you.

34. It is My will that you obey My Word and set a good example for the people; for this, have My strength within you. I have given you a path , and it is full of light. Follow in My footsteps and climb the mountain.

35. Some ask Me for money, but I tell you: In the First Era, you had great riches on earth, yet you were disobedient to My law. Today there is no shortage of bread on your table, yet the time allotted for you to fulfill your mission is short. Be tireless in passing on My seed to your fellow human beings, so that at the end of your life's journey you may present to Me the seed that has multiplied.

36. Do not fear the inhabitants of the earth; fear My divine justice.

37. You are all My children, and you will all come to Me when the time is right.

38. Through you, who are drawing closer to the Master, I give to all, no matter how far away you may think they are.

39. Cultivate the fields prepared by the Shepherd, which are the hearts of men.

40. When the shepherd hears a sheep bleating in distress, he hurries to it and brings it to the sheepfold.

41. You are facing severe trials, “Israel.” But the Father gives you strength so that you may endure them.

42. When you fulfill your mission on earth, great rejoicing awaits you in the hereafter.

43. The doors of the Kingdom of Heaven are open and invite everyone who wishes to live there. You will find these doors within your conscience.

44. Today I seat you at my table of love to give you the meal of the Spirit.

45. Children of My Divinity, disciples of the Master, let the light of the message that My love sends you penetrate to the very depths of your soul.

46. Welcome, O people who come to Me weary, sick, and with sorrowful souls.

47. Welcome into the light of My divine ray, for in it you will find strength, healing, and joy.

48. Why is it that some among you find it strange that I come in this way?

49. I have not told you that I am in this body. No, I have only told you that this mind receives My inspiration. I am currently giving humanity a new message, comparable to a vast spring that pours its waters over parched fields and gardens. Bear in mind that your mind is the repository of My wisdom, into which I pour My light.

50. I have put My thoughts into words that radiate love and warmth, so that in them you may find the balm that heals your soul and your body. I have also taught you to worship your God on the altar of truth, not on the altars of shadows, idolatry, and fanaticism.

51. Prepare yourselves so that you may receive the riches I bring you. Allow that veil to be torn away today so that you may understand the full meaning of My new message.

52. I enable you to comprehend without books, relying solely on the Spirit. I teach you to interpret the meaning of all revelations. In this way, you will no longer fall into idolatry, for you will not be content merely to dwell on the symbol, but you will understand how to penetrate to the heart of the teaching in order to interpret its truth.

53. You have heard that the angels in heaven eternally hear the divine concert. When you reflect on this symbol, be careful not to believe that in heaven one hears musical pieces similar to those you are accustomed to hearing on earth. Anyone who thinks this way has succumbed to a complete error of materialism. On the other hand, whoever—when hearing about the music of Heaven and the bliss of the angels as they listen to it—thinks of the harmony with God in this divine concert will be in the truth.

54. But how is it that some do not understand this, even though *a* note of the Universal Concert dwells within the soul of each one of you? How is it that some who hear these words do not comprehend them, do not feel them, or misinterpret them?

55. O beloved children, you who are weak in your understanding—seek the light through prayer. Ask Me in your meditations; for no matter how broad your questions may be, I will know how to answer you from eternity. I, too, will ask you questions, so that the light of truth may dawn between the Master and the disciples.

56. Heavenly music is the presence of God within you, and in the midst of that concert *your own* sound will resound once you have attained true exaltation, which is spiritual beauty. This is the music of Heaven and the song of the angels. When you experience and feel it in this way, the truth will radiate from your very being, and you will feel that God is within you. Life will present you with an eternal and divine concert, and in each of its notes you will discover a revelation. You have not yet heard the beautiful notes in their perfect harmony—some sweet, others powerful. If you happen to perceive them, they will seem to you like indistinct notes that you cannot bring together. You have not yet become fully aware of the beauty they contain. You must leave behind the senses, the passions, and the shadows of materialism in order to hear God's concert within your soul.

57. Why do you consider My dialogue with you impossible, even though you receive the revelation of the universe? How can the vibration of My Spirit seem impossible to your human intellect, even though you are all filled with the thoughts of God? How could it be impossible for God to speak to you in secret, even though the angels, the worlds, the realms of the universe, and all creation are filled with Him? Why should I not take hold of your soul, or why should I leave it to its own devices? Have you not realized that this would in fact be impossible?

58. Listen to Me carefully: I am the Master; this planet is a school for the soul. Life and My teachings constitute the perfect curriculum. Can you

truly believe that I would neglect My duties, and that I could forget My students?

59. People, I repeat to you that the notes of the divine concert resonate around you, and that it is absolutely necessary for your souls to rise so that they may perceive its harmony. If this is not the case, you will allow those sounds to continue resonating in the spaces of the universe, awaiting others who are well able to hear them.

60. I want you to acquire receptivity to the spiritual, so that you may thereby sweeten your sorrow here on this earth, where you weep and suffer so much.

61. Do not listen to those who deny the truth that I am within you and with you. Awaken and hear that part of My concert which I grant you to hear today. Until now, your ears have been ready only to hear the echo of the lamentations and the clamor of the wars of this humanity, which are the best proof of your discord and your lack of harmony. You can find this proof everywhere and in all areas of your human life.

62. The fratricidal war and the war of ideologies have reached their climax. Great and small, strong and weak, believers and unbelievers are adrift in a sea of confusion. But the pruning is near, and truly, I tell you, every tree that does not bear good fruit will be pruned.

63. Pain, time, and truth will be the relentless sickle that cuts the weeds at the root; they will later be cast into the fire of wisdom, where all that is false will be consumed.

64. Amid this chaos, there are also those who doubt My love. To them I say: How could I abandon this world, when I alone can calm the waves of this turbulent sea?

65. Do not forget that whenever you find yourselves in darkness, I will rush to your aid, for I am the Light of the world.

66. It is people who cause the storms; but it is My duty to teach them to make peace. And this is precisely what I am doing at this time through My teaching, which has come down throughout the ages as a lovely and harmonious concert, as a message that came from that realm of love and justice.

67. I will continue to speak to your hearts. Heaven, too, wishes to make itself known in your world. Let it do so through your intellect.

68. A separation of the Creator from His creatures is impossible; it is impossible for there to be a distance between Christ and humanity, just as no body can exist without a head, nor a sun without planets.

69. If you love the truth, the beauty you enjoy in your existence will be great. And when you attain that sacred freedom which I offer your soul,

you will travel through the heavens, the cosmos, and the worlds by means of your power of thought.

70. I comfort you in this time of tribulation, which was foretold long ago by the prophets. Roque Rojas, My messenger in this era, spoke to you of the trials that would soon come, and from My very first messenger onward, I made it known to you that the prophecies would now be fulfilled.

Those who heard Me in those days will remember that the Master told you: "Behold, life will change, and humanity will drink a very bitter cup. The nations will despise one another. Parents will fail to recognize their children, and children will fail to recognize their parents. A husband will reject his wife, and she, in turn, will be unfaithful to her partner, and many children, though they have parents, will grow up as orphans. As a result of the vice that will spread, and the hunger and sin that will increase, many people will die.

71. And behold, within a few years, all these calamitous events will sweep away lives, homes, peoples, religious beliefs, and institutions like a raging torrent. I constantly tell those who listen to Me to watch and pray, so that they may not be swept away by this torrent.

72. Watch over the virtue of your families and the peace of your homes. See how even the poorest can possess this treasure.

Recognize that the human family is an embodiment of the Spiritual Family: within it, a man becomes a father, thereby bearing a true resemblance to his Heavenly Father. The woman, with her maternal heart full of tenderness, is the image of the Divine Mother's love, and the family they form together is an embodiment of the Creator's Spiritual Family. The home is the temple where you can best learn to fulfill My laws, provided the parents are willing to work on themselves.

73. The fate of parents and children lies with Me. Yet it falls to both to support one another in their tasks and their duties of atonement.

74. How light the cross would be, and how bearable life would be, if all parents and children loved one another! The heaviest trials would be lessened by love and understanding. Their submission to the divine Will would be rewarded with peace.

75. The first institution on earth was marriage, for this union was sanctified by the Creator from the time of the first woman and the first man. Throughout the ages, My Law and My revelations have spoken to you of the greatness of this task.

When I was with you on earth, I took pleasure in visiting married couples and families. My presence in their homes sanctified that union

and blessed its fruits. I spoke to the children, the youth, and the adults; I spoke to the young man of the house and the father of the family, to the maid, the housewife, and the mother. For it was necessary to restore all things and to shed new light on the way of life in this world, which is a stage in the development of spiritual life. My Word was intended for everyone. Whenever I spoke, therefore, the mothers would hurry over, holding their children by the hand or carrying them in their arms. When those simple hearts heard Jesus say to them, "Whoever knows the Son knows the Father," they felt that in those words they were hearing God , and from the depths of their hearts they said to the Master, "Hallelujah, You are the Messiah we have been waiting for! Blessed be He in whose name You come."

76. With My coming, a new era has now dawned, yet My Word is essentially the same. It reminds you of what has been forgotten, teaches you new lessons, and elevates your life by bringing it closer to perfection.

77. If you were to live by My Law—do you think I would have materialized by revealing Myself in this form?

78. Through My Word, I nurture the seed that I sowed at other times. Yet I will speak in this form only until 1950. After that, I will continue to nurture your souls, but My revelation will be more subtle and exalted. Today I have come to remind you of certain principles that have been trampled underfoot by people. With My heavenly counsel, I now once again bless marriage and the family. Yet, to broaden your spiritual horizons and prevent you from succumbing to selfishness, I teach you to begin by forming a true spiritual family among this people, whose Father you will behold in infinity; and in the world, you will then regard all your neighbors as brothers and sisters.

79. Do you not think that the one who has fulfilled his duty toward his loved ones will feel stronger and more worthy to leave his home, his people, and even his nation in order to spread My teachings through his words and example?

Do not worry, for I tell you that you must leave your home and your homeland. I tell you that I will watch over what you leave behind, and it will not be necessary to take a second bundle with you.

I will prepare the paths, the doors, and the hearts beforehand so that you may fulfill your mission. No blood sacrifice awaits you, although you will have to sacrifice some of your comforts. The family from which one of its children departs to set out for the provinces will be blessed.

I speak to you of these future things because there are only three years left in which I will give you My Word, and I wish to leave you prepared so

that no one may deceive you. Your gift of intuition will guide you in those times, so that you may know to which place and by which path you must go.

The disciples will not go alone; a great legion of spirits of light will march alongside them to support them, and above them all , Elijah, the spiritual shepherd, will illuminate the paths and watch over his sheep. My will will be revealed in your works.

80. You are not the only ones upon whom this work will rest. In the beyond, those who will incarnate after you are already standing ready to continue your sowing. The world will change, but it will not happen in an instant.

81. Reflect on My Word so that it may become light in your minds. You humans, once you know the place you occupy in the Father's creation and the task you have been given, you will know that your destiny is to love and bless forever.

May My peace be with you!

Teaching 200

1. The gates of the Kingdom of Heaven are open to everyone who wishes to receive its blessings. This Kingdom is found within the human spirit.

2. There is a celebration in your spirit and in Mine when you prepare yourselves to receive My messages of light.

3. Welcome, you who are sick, sorrowful, and in need of spiritual love, for in Me you will find the healing balm, the light, and the strength that you have so sorely lacked.

4. I love you, and therefore I send you My light so that it may dispel your sufferings, worries, and fears, and so that you may feel enveloped in My love, protected and safeguarded from the many dangers that lie in wait for you. My fountain of mercy overflows to heal you in soul and body; yet what I do for you, I accomplish in this world and in all worlds. For my Spirit of Comfort has descended upon all the realms of life where my children dwell.

5. When you draw nourishment from Me, when you know how to receive Me, you will no longer be able to deny Me; you will no longer doubt or disregard this Bread that has given you life, and your existence will become a constant testimony of gratitude and love.

6. Do you have any idea of the joys of the promised Kingdom of Heaven?—You have tried to form a mental image of what the life of perfect beings might be like, and you speak of songs, of beauty, of purity, and of love. But now I tell you that perfect harmony reigns in that world.

7. You must know that you will all eventually be part of that concert, that you will share in this bliss when you have perfected yourselves and come to Me. Then you will meet Me, and I will be seated on the throne of the honor you bestow upon Me.

But that heavenly music will resound within your soul when you discover My presence within yourselves, and you are enraptured by the contemplation of My work, My creation, which I will reveal to you so that you may share in it. When you are with Me one day, you will perceive the most beautiful harmony, and the sweetest song will rise from your spirit to Mine.

8. When you then feel My presence shining within you in this way, you will discover a concert in every step, a revelation in every note— —and you will be so close to Me that you will ultimately regard Me as the sole reason and the sole purpose of your existence. I will welcome you as one welcomes a traveler who has reached the final stage of his journey and is aware of his achievement and of what awaits him.

9. People, you have not yet heard this music of beautiful tones because you have not yet been able to dematerialize your souls. The concert resounds beyond the world you have been able to reach. Yet I am preparing the way so that you may soon arrive with Me.

10. Why do you consider My revelation through the human mind to be difficult? Do you doubt that I can be in constant contact with your soul? If creation is nourished by Me, and all souls are like the branches of a tree that live from the same source and are nourished by its sap—how can you then think that I am distant, or that I am indifferent to your suffering, even though I am your Master, your Healer, and your Father?

11. Listen: The battle of worldviews is drawing near. Incarnate and disembodied souls are caught up in a sea of confusion. All present their harvest of pain and evil. All seek to hurt and kill one another; all carry out acts of destruction; yet pain has struck them as well.

In these times, the Reaper is present, charged with the task of cutting down every tree that bears no good fruit. In this great battle, only justice and truth will prevail.

Many churches will disappear; some will remain. In some, the truth will shine forth; in others, only deception will be offered. Yet the sickle of justice will continue to cut until every seed on earth has been judged.

12. In those times, those who have become spiritual will attain the ideal, the elevation, and this knowledge will give them true wisdom. You will not need the human sciences to guide you. For the soul, sufficiently prepared through My teachings, will be able to reveal to you everything you need to know.

13. Legal scholars, philosophers, and priests will come to Me, and I will answer them and convert them with My Word. Some will be unable to understand Me and will be confused. Others will humbly ask Me for forgiveness. They will not demand proof from Me. Yet I will give it to them, because I love them and want them to recognize Me.

14. When scientists are unable to answer people's questions, when they cannot resolve their problems and doubts, they will come to Me. Then they will learn that I have been waiting for them to instruct and comfort them. They will learn that this Word comes from Christ, from the One who knows how to comfort all who mourn and speaks to everyone in this language that is so loving—the very same language in which the Master taught you the sublime commandment that tells you, "Love one another."

15. You are living in times of purification, and cries of pain have already been heard. Yet it is precisely that pain that will serve to purify you and

enable you to become pillars of the Temple. And after you, new apostles will come.

16. I will be with you to comfort you and give you steadfastness, so that you may advance along the path of atonement. I want you to turn your enemies into friends, so that in your struggle you may attain the Kingdom of Heaven, where you will reap the fruit of all your works.

17. I speak to you in this way so that you may transform your hearts, for your destiny is to love and to bless. Live as Jesus lived, always in union with the Father, in perfect harmony with all beings of creation.

18. When you do something good—when you caress an abandoned child, support someone in need, or protect a defenseless being—have you not heard a voice within you that blesses you and encourages you to continue on this path? Whose voice is that? It is the voice of conscience. It is the voice of the Father, rewarding the child for taking Him as a role model.

19. If you wish to become worthy children of My Divinity, the first heirs to My glory, you must first purify yourselves, and you now know that good works are the best purifying water. I speak to you in this way so that you may feel that I await you in My Kingdom, that you are on the path that leads to Him today, but that you still have a long way to go. I want to make an apostle out of each one of you, and a master out of every apostle.

20. I observe that humanity practices its worship of God in various forms. Yet I tell you that I do not regard any religious communities as more or less significant. I have taught you love, and there is only *one* truth.

Do not believe that it is a church, a priest, or many priests who must redeem humanity. It is I, the wise and loving Shepherd, who protects you, comforts you, and loves you so much that I gave My life for you to teach you the way of truth and life.

21. If the people of that time believed that by taking My life they would destroy Me and cause My teaching to disappear, they were unaware that in doing so they only succeeded in giving Me more life and greater glory, attained through the sacrifice. From My cross, I blessed My apostles of all times—all who have followed Me along the same path.

22. Likewise, I bless you who have received Me in the present age and are preparing to continue My work.

23. Israel, weary traveler, you come here longing for My words to fulfill your destiny in the Third Era, and you arrive before Me with bitterness on your lips and pain in your heart. You and your children have traveled the perilous path, and today, as you hear the call of My Spirit, you hasten here in the certainty that you will receive encouragement.

24. Some I find humbly awaiting My instructions. Others feel remorse in My presence after having sinned greatly. And still others curiously scrutinize My teachings, seeking some error in them in order to condemn them. I know you and love you, and I welcome you all on this day.

25. I will make use of the humble to bring the Good News in a short time to *the* hearts that await Me. I will purify the one who has sinned with My Word, which is crystal-clear water. When he learns that I forgive him and make him My disciple, he will repent and sin no more. And to the one who scrutinizes and doubts, I will enlighten him and give him evidence so that he may recognize the truth and bear witness to Me.

26. When you are all prepared, I will send you to those who have trained their minds and are eloquent. Yet you will not feel inferior to them, nor will you envy them, for I have bestowed great spiritual abilities upon you.

27. Science will soon come to a halt. Many scholars will be disconcerted and will consider their knowledge useless, because the knowledge they have acquired has not led to the well-being and peace of the soul. When they come to this conclusion, they will seek Me; they will want to learn the essence and purpose of the spiritual life, and they will ask Me to humbly be allowed to penetrate My mysteries, and I will permit them to penetrate as far as it is My will.

28. Those who will follow Me most closely will be the poor, the disinherited. Once they have received this great treasure of spiritual knowledge, which My Word bestows in abundance, they will set out, filled with love, to bear witness to My coming into the world at this time. Some will appear as prophets; others will win hearts with the gift of the Word; and all will perform works of love among humanity.

29. Those nations that have been despised, those peoples who clothe themselves in rags, will awaken, love Me, and serve humanity. Among them are the great souls, purified through suffering. Hidden within the very core of these creatures are My emissaries, My apostles. I will summon all nations, and in a short time those who will understand the inspiration of My Word will come to Me to be My pioneers.

30. Israel, there are your brothers-in-arms, awaiting My commands and living in chaos. While *they* implore for peace, others demand destruction. They yearn to see new horizons, new lands; they long to emigrate to other, warmer lands, to establish their homes there and to allow their souls to flourish in fulfillment of the divine laws.

31. The imperfections in people's religious practice will disappear as spiritualization penetrates their hearts and the soul, weary of its false

idols, longs for My presence and My Word. They will not call upon Me on the banks of rivers, nor on the mountains, nor in the valley, nor in the desert. They will seek Me in the depths of their souls, and there they will build a temple in which they will love Me.

32. You will see many people who were powerful in the world descend from their social standing, and in this state, after great trials that will serve as a touchstone for their souls, they will yearn for My teaching, rise up through their virtues, and come to know the true value of the gifts I have bestowed upon humanity. In the year 1950, you will see many of these prophecies come to pass.

33. Many hearts that were like barren fields will bear fruit. But to you, whom I have cared for day by day, I say: Prepare yourselves and be ready to sow My seed.

34. After that year, there will be strife among the "people of Israel," and only those who have remained vigilant, praying, and acting in accordance with My laws will be a refuge for the others.

35. I have given you the light so that you may walk with sure steps and instruct your fellow human beings.

36. May you all be blessed—both those who are listening to Me right now and those who are still far from My message.

37. The time you are currently experiencing is a time of struggle—a spiritual struggle and a clash of worldviews.

38. This reminder is necessary, for you will have to stand before those who ceaselessly seek to penetrate the mystery of the teachings. Likewise, you will stand before a multitude of men and women of various creeds and then discover that in every church or denomination there are people of good will who make an effort, for their actions embody perfection.

39. My grace is available to all; for I have seen in the human world that all, even if only for a moment, have set their hearts ablaze with love for My Divinity.

40. Scattered across the earth are those who still strive to do good and seek a way to be of service to their neighbor. Truly, I tell you: Everyone who has this resolve is with Me.

41. I have told you that the time will come when the light will appear in all places, in all countries, on all continents. That light will shine in accordance with humanity's spiritual development. Yet through it, a new and more accurate conception of creation will take shape—a new understanding of spirituality. In this way, a new stage of spiritual and psychological development will begin.

42. When all intelligent people finally unite, their conception of the Divine, the Eternal, and the Spiritual will become clearer. People will undergo many trials. But once this is over, the truth will come to light even more fully. And the truth, which is always crystal-clear and pure, will be understood by all. Thus, spiritual unity will become a reality.

43. The teaching I have revealed to you and the rules I have given you will be universally recognized. But remember that it is the meaning of My Word—not the wording—that you must pass on.

44. Do not be troubled, either, by the fact that the outward form of your worship is changing. For truly, I tell you, the time will come when you will realize that only the essence and sincerity of your actions reach the Father.

45. Many of your fellow human beings will come to you who, once they deeply understand Spiritualism, will compel you to abandon even the last remnant of ritual fanaticism that you may still cling to.

46. When I draw near to you and make Myself known through the medium, I discover those who listen without understanding and without feeling. I also find those who have come merely out of curiosity. Some have tried to put the Spiritual World to the test. Many do not come with the necessary respect. Yet how could they believe in the supernatural that is being confirmed before their very eyes? Could they even offer themselves a reasonable explanation for what is happening right now if they did not attribute this miracle to a higher power? What explanation for the nature of this work could they give to someone who questions them?

47. Those who have faith take the blessed water from these places, and with it they perform miracles. Yet the Master asks you: Is there truly a supernatural power in that water? Truly, I tell you, the power is not in the water; it is within you yourselves, in your faith and in the sincerity of your deeds. For the Lord is within you, just as He is in nature and in all of creation. Remember that I told you at that time: Your faith will save you.

48. I am the eternal miracle that enlightens your intellect and stirs your emotions to guide them along the path of goodness. But man has demanded more from his Father and wanted to see, hear, and touch with his hands what he should perceive only through the sensitivity of his soul. Yet out of love I have yielded to my children, for I have understanding for them and meet them halfway.

49. Therefore, in this time, I have permitted My Spiritual World to draw near to you, and I have granted you the gift that it may manifest itself

through your intellect, so that you may all witness the fulfillment of these miracles firsthand and believe in My presence.

The revelation of the spiritual beings will give rise to malicious interpretations on the part of those who seek to undermine My work; they will use it as a weapon to hurt you, slander you, and condemn you as sorcerers. But once that message has sown its seed, it will disappear. Then you will see that the gifts I have bestowed upon you will endure, and miracles will continue to occur, for you will then intuitively guide your steps, always striving—with the help of My teachings—to practice active charity in the best possible way.

50. Explore My Word so that you may realize that I do not prescribe fixed patterns of behavior for you.

51. It is the essence of My love that you are to preserve and scatter along the paths of life. For the hour will come when you will no longer need even these places of gathering. I will make Myself known on your path, in your bedroom, in the mountains, in every place. Your field will be boundless for practicing love for your neighbor and proving that you are My disciples. For your life circumstances will also differ for each of you; yet they will always provide you with opportunities to do good. You will be able to do this good through thoughts as well as deeds, through words, and even through glances.

52. Get used to having your conscience as the judge of your own actions, and it will show you how you must work so that you may express everything I have placed within you.

53. When you see that your brothers and sisters in My work are unable to explain the reason for My revelations, stand up and explain it. You have the necessary knowledge for this.

54. Do not be surprised when the moment comes when only the apostles of faith remain around Me. I have told you: “Many are called, but few are chosen.” Yet this is not because *I* choose some and reject others. *I* call everyone. But while some remain with Me, others drift away.

55. Many have come and will yet come to Me. But only those who carry the seed of love for their neighbor within themselves will remain.

56. This word is not intended only for human beings; the spiritual hosts also hear it, for they, scattered throughout the entire earth, have a mission to fulfill.

57. I grant you your free will. Go wherever you wish, and you will find that you are happiest where you feel love. If My Word does not convince you through *a* messenger, seek Me where you feel Me fully and completely. For everyone who follows Me shall feel Me in their heart.

58. I wish to reconcile you with one another, to unite you, never to divide you. I give you light so that, when the moment comes, you may know how to distinguish truth from falsehood.

59. I see you as little children who come running in longing for a father's warmth, or who come in longing for *the* wisdom that can guide them on the path of life.

60. You are insignificant, certainly, but because of your weakness, because you have not made use of the lessons I give you in many ways along your life's journey.

61. Whoever knows My name and My Word has no right to call himself ignorant, insignificant, or weak. Did I not once say to you in My Word: "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life"? What could you lack if you walk on this path of love and nourish yourselves with the light of My wisdom? Rightly does man weep at the moment of his birth! The soul already knows that the valley of tears awaits it.

62. Why do you not transform this world of the Valley of Tears into a land of peace? Understand that the essence of My teachings leads to that beautiful goal: "Peace on earth to people of good will"—a peace that is the grace and blessing of Heaven, the peace that people can have by obeying the commandment to love one another.

63. This is the secret to attaining peace. I revealed it to the world, giving it the key that opens the gates of that Kingdom. Humanity knows this very well, but it has not wanted to attain peace, greatness, and knowledge through the path of love. It has preferred to construct a world according to its own ideas and a peace to its own liking.

64. His work has been in vain because he did not build it upon the foundations of brotherhood in God, and so today his world of vanity is crumbling. Proud of the progress of his science, man would like to sing a song of triumph for his discoveries. But instead, he hears a cry of pain, terror, and remorse escape from his breast when he feels the consequences of his work, into which he poured no love.

65. Does My Word seem bitter to you? It tells you only the truth.

66. My word is not a stinging nettle; it is wheat; it is not darkness; it is light.

67. Do My will, and you will not weep. Live by My teaching, and you will come to know happiness. Love one another, and you will live in perfect peace.

May my peace be with you!

Instruction 201

1. People: In this era, in which the Spirit of Truth pours forth its light upon every soul, I wish that those who are destined to hear Me in this form may concentrate and reflect, for only in this way will they be able to understand the divine message that I have brought to you at this time. This message is the book that I inscribe upon your soul; it is the divine interpretation of the Law that humanity received even in the earliest times; it is the essence of what "the Book of the Seven Seals" contains, whose mystery I am gradually revealing to you as I enlighten your soul through the light of My Word.

2. Tomorrow, once you have understood My teaching, the battle will begin. You will no longer have My Word in this form, but you will feel My presence in your hearts.

3. In the First Era, God inscribed the Law in stone through Moses. The Word of Jesus was written in the hearts of men with blood. And in this era, I will inscribe My revelations into your souls through the light of inspiration.

4. If you doubt because of the imperfections of those messengers through whom I make Myself known, do not remain in this uncertainty. Reflect, calm yourselves, and move forward, for it is My desire that you become aware of the greatness and truth contained in My revelation.

5. It is essential that this people be strong and spiritual as they set out for the provinces, tribes, villages, and even the nations to proclaim the Good News. Today you are still ignorant children who long for the moment when your mission will be fulfilled, yet you do not yet know the pitfalls and trials that await you along the way. But everyone who is filled with faith and love will be able to withstand the storms and will be unmoved by their own pain, yet not indifferent to the needs of others.

6. My teaching during this time has been of long duration, for I wished to give many the opportunity to hear Me, thereby fulfilling the promise I made to you in times past—that every eye, whether sinful or not, would see Me spiritually—so as to renew your hope and your trust in Me.

7. It has been My will that the Word I give you be written down, for within it are prophecies, announcements, and messages that are to be known to the people of tomorrow. For often your memory fails you.

8. My Word is forming an enlightened people, comprising men and women throughout the world, and their strength will be rooted in their spirituality. To this people I will entrust the restoration of peace in the world, of justice, of morality, and of true faith.

9. Today, humanity appears to be asleep. But to your great surprise, you will see how, when they hear the voice of My messengers, some communities will open the doors of their hearts, just as flowers open to receive the warmth and caress of the sun's rays. You who are listening to Me now are already part of that people who will grow in the future until they cover the entire earth. Your task is to exhort people to renounce their materialism, to preach the dialogue from spirit to spirit, and to keep your fellow human beings in the faith when great trials loom over them.

10. The multitudes who have heard My Word in this age are but a small part of the people who will arise tomorrow. It is their duty to remain united, despite the trials and storms that may lash at them. If they were to scatter, the battle would be lost, the star that has guided them thus far would vanish, and they would lose their way in the immeasurable solitude of the desert. What testimony would they bear to My truth? What example would they set for their fellow human beings?

11. Beloved disciples, consider this: Since I have come down to speak to you, making My divine presence and My Word perceptible through you, your Master must be planning a great act of salvation. Yet you, whom I have taught and loved, must not in any way deprive My divine teaching of its power.

12. Disciples, if you wish to possess spiritual gifts, let love and the desire to do good be what inspires this desire in you. Do not seek My grace merely with the intention of flattering your vanity, for then you will feel superior to your fellow human beings. Nor should you seek to make your fortune through usury by means of these gifts.

Truly, I tell you, as soon as love expects any payment, it ceases to be love from that moment on. And as soon as a good deed is performed with the purpose of receiving a reward for it, it is no longer a good deed. Therefore, I point out to you, that if you have the desire to possess one of these gifts, it must be love that inspires you to do so.

13. Anyone who wishes to follow Me on this path must free his heart from all self-interest, all selfishness, and all vanity. Only with a pure heart can one feel My love.

14. When I see that one of you is engaged in performing a good deed, praying earnestly for a fellow human being in need, and I see that his heart is full of sorrow because of his neighbor's pain, then My divine love bestows upon him a drop of My healing balm, and I grant him the miracle for which he has prayed.

15. At that very moment, the child who has interceded with the Father on behalf of his fellow human being is filled with great joy, because the

Father has granted what was requested of Him to the person in need who received my blessing. If, on the other hand, the one who has the task of practicing active charity throughout his life misuses his gifts for selfish purposes, he has, without realizing it, deprived himself of the Father's grace and can then give nothing more; he then deceives himself and deceives his fellow human beings. This bad "worker" sows only weeds instead of wheat along his path. After he has accomplished his evil deeds, he is left with a very bitter taste, a sense of dissatisfaction, and restlessness, and he cannot discern in his Father's benevolent countenance that loving smile which blesses and affirms his works, nor is he able to make the influence of his spiritual gifts felt by his brother.

16. If the sick person was healed, or the afflicted received comfort, or a miracle occurred, this miracle was not due to that "worker," but to the Father's infinite compassion for the suffering person, who, in his ignorance, placed all his trust in the Lord's bad disciple. Nevertheless, once the miracle has occurred, the unfaithful servant attributes it to his intercessions and his spiritual gifts, and uses that testimony to increase the number of those who trust in him. My justice must then visit these people, so that they may curb their misguided steps, reflect on the error of their ways, and return to the right path.

17. Blessed are those who, at the first visitation of my justice, repented of their transgressions, resolved not to follow the path of their errors, and strove to make amends for all their offenses, for thereby they proved that the satisfactions of the soul are incomparable to those of the earth. The others have underestimated the peace that a good deed leaves in the heart; they have accepted flattery or a meager payment of a single coin, and have realized too late that the former ennobles the soul, while the latter diminishes and humiliates it.

18. Everyone who is a "worker in My fields" must know that I sent him to bear witness to Me. But for his testimony to be true, it must be vindicated by his works—by acts of charity, good words, and good thoughts—through which he ensures that his heart remains pure, so that I may reveal Myself in him.

19. I once told you, "Whoever knows the Son knows the Father," by which I meant to tell you that through My works on earth you could recognize the love that your Father has always poured out upon you. Now I tell you that I wish to be recognized through the works of My disciples.

20. When this people finally understands Me and orders its life according to this teaching and embraces its cross with true love, people will awaken, become aware of their deeds, and be compelled to

acknowledge that it is the truth that guides them. Then they will regard My work as a divine revelation; likewise, they will call it a religion, a doctrine, or a worldview.

21. Learn and understand, O disciples, what the mission consists of that I have revealed to you. Remember your responsibility and examine each of your deeds, so that they may all be guided by the truth of My teaching.

22. In many societies, religious orders, and congregations, people are in the habit of calling one another "brother." Their lips utter the affectionate word "brother," yet most often they do not feel it in their hearts.

23. Truly, I tell you, if you would take the time to delve into the meaning of this word, you could discover the source of life from which you have sprung. You would comprehend My divine tenderness, and all of this would make you tremble with remorse when you think of the aloofness with which you have lived among one another, the indifference with which you regard those you call strangers, and the offenses you constantly inflict upon one another.

24. When I came into the world to live among humanity, I did so to teach you to be brothers. I took on flesh in Mary and called you my brothers to show you how you should love one another. My entire teaching was aimed at bringing to your attention that divine and single law through which you might love and glorify the Father. How could you love Me without loving one another? Truly, I tell you, it is better to distribute among your fellow human beings all that you offer to Me. For the Father possesses everything, whereas you lack everything.

25. Let your entire life and your works be inspired by My example, and truly, I tell you, if you do this, you will glorify Me in all your ways and give true proof of your love. If people were to unite all their abilities with the aim of elevating their existence, they would fully feel My presence among them. Some would make their knowledge available; others would give of their love; still others would contribute their willingness to help, their science, and their inspiration; and others would bring their power to bear. Then a strong and united humanity would arise, as if it had been created by a single enlightened, great, good, and therefore powerful person. This is *the* person into whom I have long been carving My Law of Love.

26. The rock of his heart is hard, but it will not withstand the sharpness of the divine chisel of My Word.

27. I announce to you a time of harmony among humankind. My prophets also announced this to you long ago. Then you will see the nations unite as brothers and sisters, sharing their bread, their power, and their knowledge. You will witness how people bring peace to places

where, before, people knew only how to live amid wars and hostilities. You will witness how, as true healers of humanity, they bring comfort to the sick.

28. Do you now realize that, in truth, you have not yet succeeded in living as brothers and sisters according to My Law? Do you understand why I told you even back then that My highest commandment is: “Love one another”?

29. I have not come at this time to erase that supreme commandment from your hearts, nor to replace it with another. It is unshakable and unchangeable. I am merely explaining it to you so that you may understand its scope and recognize its meaning, which is My wisdom.

30. When will humanity understand that in the fulfillment of that law lies the peace it so desperately needs, the health it lacks today, and the happiness it has never found?

31. I know that, without realizing it, people are moving toward that point where, once they have reached it, they will finally open their eyes to the light of truth.

32. Having told you all this, I wish that when you call one of your neighbors “brother,” you may understand what that word means and strive to feel the truth of what I have revealed to you today.

33. I welcome you with My Fatherly love. Although the number of those who hear Me is small, I do not cease to make Myself known with love.

34. Your minds will be flooded with My light, and this will dispel any doubt you may have.

35. Small is the number of those who follow Me, and I still see them as weak. Yet behold, My Word will transform them into steadfast soldiers full of strength who, one day—though weary and wounded—will reach the goal, waving the banner in their right hand, a symbol of peace and brotherhood. Your triumph must encourage many to follow you.

36. Blessed is he who recognizes and fulfills his mission. For its development, the soul needs firm resolve, strength, and will. When these are lacking, progress is slow, and the soul requires many earthly lives to attain perfection. People must know all of My teachings, which are the soul’s path to perfection. Intuition is not enough; they also need knowledge so that they never come to a standstill on the path, so that they may recognize the value of time and opportunities for what they are, and so that they are no longer spiritually dead.

37. Life should manifest itself more in the soul than in the body. How many have already lived in this world; yet how few have lived spiritually,

have expressed the grace that exists in every human being, in that divine spark that the Creator placed within humanity.

38. If people were able to preserve clairvoyance in their spirit, they could see their past, their present, and their future through it.

39. The spirit is like My Book of Divine Wisdom. How much it contains! It has something to reveal to you constantly—sometimes revelations so profound that they are beyond your comprehension.

40. That spark of light present in every human being is the bond that connects humanity to the spiritual realm; it is what brings them into contact with the beyond and with their Father.

41. If you pay close attention, you will understand that everything is connected to eternal life—the life that awaits you and to which you draw closer every day and with every passing moment.

42. I need workers in My fields who will learn to sow and tend this seed—clear minds and hearts full of good will. For many who received My gifts became "prodigal sons" who stayed with the Father only for a time and then went off in pursuit of pleasure. But My word will be fulfilled, and they will return. They will encounter My unyielding justice along the way; but when they return to Me, they will find Me, as always, to be a loving Father.

43. You multitudes of people, set out on the path and go forth as messengers of this work, bringing the Good News to all your brothers. Have faith in My Word, and you will perform miracles. This light will awaken humanity from its slumber.

44. Proceed step by step along the path so that you may come to know it. It is the long path of My Law. The struggle along it continues unceasingly. At times you will drink from very bitter cups, yet you will also experience infinite satisfaction when you feel the peace of the Lord in your soul.

45. I go before you and mark the path. You must be as obedient as sheep; then you will not stumble. If you ask Me where I am leading you, I will answer: to the highest bliss of the soul. Who could perish on the path of life if they carry the cross of love upon their shoulders? Do not think that I demand of you that you devote every hour of your life to Me. You have your duties on earth that you must fulfill, and you should know that they, too, are sanctified and form part of your spiritual destiny.

46. All I ask of you is a brief spiritual prayer each day. But in those moments you consecrate to Me, you must free yourselves from all human pettiness and wretchedness, so that you may truly enter My presence and rejoice in My tenderness and My peace.

47. You all have different spiritual tasks to fulfill. Some will not leave the region where they have lived; others will set out and make their way to other countries. Some will distance themselves from their loved ones to carry out their work; others will fulfill their task within the bosom of their family.

48. Some believe that the Master has only now entrusted you with a spiritual task. Yet they are gravely mistaken, for from its very origin, your soul has carried within itself the path of its development. In this time, just as in times past, I have merely reminded you of the covenant your soul made with its Father before it came to this earth.

49. Embrace your mission with love, O disciples, so that you may lead your fellow human beings to follow in My footsteps. You must realize that you possess everything necessary to be sowers of this seed. Within your soul and your body, you have all the abilities to pass the trials and triumph in the struggle.

50. Let your soul be the helm of your body, and let the light of your spirit illuminate your path and master the passions and impulses of the flesh. Then the fulfillment of your mission will be easy.

51. Remember that you must return the spiritual seed entrusted to each of you, multiplied, to be stored in My granaries. Through this, you shall understand that you must make good use of the time at your disposal.

52. Blessed is he who patiently drinks the cup of suffering that the struggle presents to him, for in the end his pain will be transformed into joy. Be full of faith and courage, and you will not fear the judgments of men. Fear yourselves, for *a* weakness or *an* error can have serious consequences for you. If one of your fellow human beings, who has been blinded by the darkness that covers the world, treacherously wounds you in your heart, forgive him and come to Me, so that I may heal your wound with My love.

53. Bear the burden of your cross with patience, and know that this life and the fulfillment of your difficult spiritual mission serve to enable you to lift your soul up to the Kingdom to which you are entitled.

54. When you fulfill your task on earth, you will also fulfill it in the hereafter.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 202

1. With the eyes of your spirit, behold the star that leads you into the presence of your Father.

2. Here is the Savior, who through His Word brings you the divine warmth that your souls—troubled by the painful pilgrimage of life—need.

3. When you draw near to Me because of your pain, My love receives you. Have faith and take part in the solemnity of this manifestation.

4. I wish to be with you, so close to your hearts that you truly feel My presence. I wish for you and Me to be one in the harmony and warmth of this night; that you may be aware that I am your first light, the divine promise, the tireless Master who strives to make your souls perfect and worthy of God.

5. I want to be with you, even if only for an hour, but in such a way that it is impossible for you to separate yourselves from Me. Behold, I want to fill you with warmth, with hope, and with healing balm, and I want you to remember that on a night like this I came into the world to show you, through My life and exemplary works, the path that leads to the Kingdom of Heaven.

6. Draw near to Me so that you may receive the essence of this Word in your hearts, and so that your prayer—which flows silently from your hearts—may unite with all the songs of heaven in this solemn hour.

7. Pray, all of you; pray for the poor, for the afflicted, for the imprisoned, for the sick, and for the orphans. Pray that your thoughts may bring relief to those who suffer, lift up the spirits of those who mourn, and dry the tears of those who weep.

8. There is no one among you, no matter how hard-hearted, who is not deeply moved at this moment. Yet I also tell you that in order to think of others, you must forget yourselves. Then, at this hour of spiritual communion, they, you, and I will be one.

9. I have visited you in your solitude, and when My teaching for this day is over, I will leave behind a fragrance as a trace of My presence—one that will be unforgettable for this people.

10. Let Me gather the withered flowers that your hearts, full of sorrows and wounds, offer to Me, and I will leave there a light of faith and hope.

11. It is your heart that My Spirit seeks today, so that it may rise anew in the heart of humanity.

12. Truly, I tell you, if you make My words your law, if you follow in My footsteps and take Me as your example, divine love will begin to blossom in your hearts—the love that brought you the seed of immortality when it became human many centuries ago.

13. I Myself am coming now to explain to you the reason for this love, since you were unable to comprehend it.

14. Your soul trembles as it listens to Me and says to Me: “Lord, it seems that I was with You in that time. Your Word reminds me of everything. Will You free me from this uncertainty, Master?”

15. Truly, I tell you, in that time, spiritual beings and human beings were witnesses to My coming and My work in the world.

16. Your soul is the same, even if it has lived in another world or inhabited another body. Today it weeps with different eyes, but its essence is the same, and its questions are the same. It, too, asks Me, tries to catch a glimpse of Me or to discover Me. Then I tell it not to be afraid, to be cheerful, and to realize that life in infinity is a constant quest, and that it is necessary to be humble, persevering, and of great faith to understand the divine lessons.

17. You often want to understand the great things first and the small things afterward. Begin, however, by knowing yourselves. Explore yourselves, ask yourselves questions, and you will experience how you begin to be nourished by the fire of your being. For God kindled it with the fire of His Holy Spirit.

18. You grasp this teaching only vaguely, for you know that you cannot possess *more* knowledge than that which corresponds to your level of development. But I assure you that those who know how to seek Me within their being, in the temple of their own soul, will soon receive an answer to those questions for which they have been unable to find an explanation for centuries.

19. When there is rebellion against the spiritual within a person, it is only natural that his narrow-mindedness cannot comprehend the Infinite. And no matter how much the Master speaks to you of the Father’s greatness, man is unable to grasp what this truth entails.

20. I must tell you that I am speaking to you precisely about the knowledge you are meant to have of God. For you cannot achieve the ability to comprehend everything, to penetrate everything , and to recognize it exactly as you would like to.

21. God alone truly knows God, says the Master.

22. People, become aware of the deep silence with which the universe greets and worships its Lord at this hour. Everything is immersed in loving devotion, in sublime contemplation, in deep worship.

23. The reason for this is that all beings and all creation know that I am speaking My Word right now—the very same Word that came from the lips of Jesus, to whom humanity and the natural realms obeyed, before

whom incurable diseases had to yield, and through whom the dead were raised.

24. On this night of a spiritual feast—for those who know how to prepare themselves and elevate their spirits—you have, in the unseen and the intangible, the presence and visitation of those beings whom you call angels. If you truly knew how to detach your soul from the body, you would see the fields, the cities, the homes, and outer space illuminated by the heavenly radiance of countless beings, messengers of light, peace, and love.

25. Heaven draws near to Earth, and its light seeks out both those who take the time to remember and those who have forgotten spiritual truth.

26. Rejoice, O people, rejoice at least on this night, since you are not yet able to preserve this peace forever.

27. Be joyful with the natural joy of the heart, which is warmth and a return to goodness. Yes, be joyful with the delight of the spirit, which is eternal enlightenment.

28. You call this night "Holy Night" in remembrance of the night on which the Rabbi came into the world.

29. Under the divine influence of these memories, people draw closer to one another; they remember those who are absent, forgive one another's offenses, families come together, friends visit one another, and hearts are filled with hope. Everyone seems to be expecting something surprising that they cannot quite put into words—on *the* night when people allow a little warmth to enter the hardness of their hearts, and some allow a little spirituality to enter their materialism. Yet I ask you: Do you think that only this night is worthy of being called "holy" by people? Could you not, with a little love, make all the nights and days of your existence "holy," so that you might experience that life is holy in every moment?

30. You say to Me, "It is *the* night when, every year, we commemorate the night on which You came into our world to bring us a message of love." But I answer you that that hour marked the moment when that man was born, in whom "the Word" became flesh; yet My Spirit was just as close to humanity then as He had been before, and as He is today.

31. But as long as you do not lead a daily life that is wholly devoted to the Law, the Truth, and love for one another, at least strive to be spiritually united on this night of remembrance.

32. Seek Me, all of you; come to Me, all of you, but come obediently and humbly, and expect everything from the mercy of your Lord.

33. Let no one come with arrogance or vanity, for I tell you that you are dearer to Me as the needy and the sinners, yet as the humble who wash away their stains in the crystal-clear waters of My forgiveness.

34. Oh, if only you could come with Me in spirit and see, from here, all the misery of humanity!

35. If the powerful, the rich, and those who live surrounded by comforts were to wish to be with Me this night, I would take them in spirit to the places of suffering and poverty that they do not wish to see.

36. Then I would say to them: Leave your celebration for a moment, and let us visit together the places where your brothers, the poor, live. Let us see how they observe this blessed night—a night of sorrow for some and of festivities for others. "Do not worry," I would tell them, "I ask only for a few moments; afterward, you will be able to return to your celebration and your revelry." Then I would take them from place to place and show them an elderly mother who, in the solitude of her wretched night's rest, weeps over the loss of her children—who were her hope—and who were torn from her by the war.

37. This woman lives only on memories and prayers. While there are many who intoxicate themselves with pleasures, she drinks from the cup of suffering. Her soul awaits only the hour when she will leave this world and enter eternity. For her hope in humanity has long since been extinguished.

38. Afterward, I would show them children wandering among people who do not respect the lives of their neighbors, who neither love nor understand those in need.

39. I would cause these people to hear the profound questions of the children, who, in their human ignorance, ask for the reason behind so much injustice, so much malice, selfishness, and cruelty.

40. Then I would take them to those places where the stifled groans and lamentations of a sick person can be heard—one who has witnessed his body collapse, just as a branch snaps when lashed by a storm. They are the sick, the defeated, the forgotten.

41. Later, I would cause the gates of the prisons to open to us, so that they might behold the thousands of people who, for lack of love, mercy, light, justice, and peace, have been cast into the darkness of a prison.

42. And so, from place to place, I would present to them in a single image all the misery and pain caused by this pursuit of power, greed, hatred, materialism, and the insatiable hunger for power of the power-hungry with their false power—those who consider themselves powerful

yet are not, and who do not allow anyone to possess what is rightfully theirs.

43. But I do not call out to them, because I know that they do not want to hear My voice, even though it is audible in their consciences.

44. But you, O people, who are listening to Me now, who have experienced hardship, loneliness, cold, and even abandonment, and who therefore empathize so deeply with those who weep from hunger and thirst for justice—come to Me, and together let us visit in spirit the sick, the afflicted, and all the poor and forgotten of the world.

45. Come, so that you may see how I spread out My cloak and unite it with yours to lovingly cover all of humanity. Come, so that you may hear My spiritual voice, which says to those who weep: Weep no longer, do not be sad; awaken to faith and hope, which are lights on the path of life. Truly, I tell you, if you pray again with true faith and "watch," these days of suffering for humanity will be shortened.

46. Yes, beloved people, from here, from this place where you rest to hear Me, you can allow your soul to draw near to My dwelling place, so that it may better see, understand, and feel the tragedy of humanity, of your brothers.

47. Do you see those crowds of people who are filled with bliss? They are soldiers who have called a brief ceasefire during the battle to offer Me a few minutes of prayer and remembrance . But their joy and bliss are deceptive. They eat and drink to ease their suffering. In their hearts there is great pain. They suffer, people, they suffer greatly, and especially on this night, which is a torment for them. Every memory is a thorn; every name or face they recall is a wound.

48. While you have peace despite your troubles, while you can see your parents, children, and wives, they must endure the bitterness of not being able to embrace them and the fear at the thought that they may never see them again.

49. Many, many of them suffer as they destroy lives, lay waste to homes and cities, and sow pain, grief, and tears; and then they believe they have lost every right to return to their families, to peace, and to the bosom of their loved ones.

50. I know that many of them are not guilty; they harbor neither hatred nor a desire for destruction in their hearts. I know that they are victims, slaves, and tools of the truly evil.

51. I alone can save them; my love alone can shield them. In this world, they are forsaken.

52. You, O people, who cannot imagine what this trial means, yet whose most sensitive heartstrings have been touched today by My Word—send them your thoughts, full of mercy and light. For truly, I tell you, without knowing why, they will feel strengthened and encouraged to pray and hope that this murderous war will finally come to an end, and that instead of the thunderous din of battle, their ears will once again hear those lovely words that say, “Peace on earth to people of good will.”

53. Pray, O people, and thereby bring about that the world may look forward to the light of a new day, that people may remember My promise—the one that speaks of better times, of spiritual growth, and of well-being.

54. I, too, say to you: Let us now turn our attention to the hearts of the children and seek out those who lack everything. Look at them: They are sleeping; in their dreams there are no accusations against anyone, even though their beds are very hard.

55. There was no bread on the table today, yet they rest in trust for the new day. They are clothed in rags, but they feel no shame because they are innocent, and they smile even though their bodies lack warmth. They are angels on earth, for the purity of heaven is reflected in their innocent smiles.

56. O innocence! Cover them with your finest cloak, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven!

57. You all call this night “Holy Night,” and I pour out a flood of blessings upon all my children.

58. Know that I am yours, and you are Mine. Remember that I proved My love for you by living among you, the simple people, by being born into poverty, by toiling among thorns, and by dying in deprivation.

59. You cannot say of Me that I do not understand you. For I have not only seen your sufferings, but I have lived through them Myself.

60. I also speak to you about the elderly—those who have long since left the springtime of life behind and now feel the cold of winter. With advancing age, they lack strength, energy, and health. Work becomes difficult, their limbs grow unsteady, and they are no longer expected to contribute.

61. Thus, the elderly find themselves excluded from the struggle for life that others face; they feel abandoned, and their humbled hearts must sink into sadness and come to know hardship, misery, hunger, and loneliness. I speak of them because they, too, need your help and your comfort. Love them, people, and you will have the right to sit at the great table of the

spiritual feast, where I will say to you: “Blessed are you who, in following the Master, were able to understand all who suffer.”

62. Begin thus to cultivate compassion within yourselves. Then I will use your hands to convey My blessings through them, and never again will you object to My using what is yours to give to your brother, so that when you say to Me, “Lord, all that I have is Yours,” you will say this from the heart.

63. If you have practiced active charity in your lives, continue to do so. But if not, then begin with the first person in need who knocks at your door—whether one who is sick in soul or body, a desolate heart, a widow, an elderly person, or a child.

64. Remember that those who are truly in need represent Jesus; that He comes in each of them to say to you, “I am thirsty”—thirsty for you to love one another.

65. Is it possible that people’s hearts are not moved by the images of great pain and misery that this humanity presents? Yes, yes, it is possible. I see those who suffer no hardship caressing the treasures they possess with their gaze more tenderly than they do the people—the children of God.

66. Beloved people, you have accompanied Me during these brief moments to visit those in need. May you be blessed for this. Do not think that I forget the rich and powerful. For although they seemingly do not need Me, I know their misery, their sufferings, and even their misfortunes best of all. But today they believe they have everything. So why should they ask Me for help, since, in their opinion, I am the Christ of the sick, the outcasts, and the afflicted? They do not know that it is My task to rescue them from this false splendor in order to give them true and eternal bliss.

67. Do you know who else, besides you, has heard My Word with such fervor and felt their spirit tremble with love? It is Mary, beloved people, the maternal Spirit who lives in the bosom of the Creator, and whose innermost being will forever be united with the memory of Jesus.

68. Her journey through the world was brief, though it was longer than mine, for she came earlier and departed later. Her brief and loving words were a heavenly caress.

69. Feel her in spirit, love her, and turn to her spiritually. Know this: Whenever you perform works of mercy, she will be with you, holding her mantle of intercession and motherly love over the suffering and bleeding world, and in every one of your lamentations or sorrows, you will be able to hear a voice that responds to you warmly: “Do not be afraid; I am here. Have faith.”

70. People, you have been with Me; My breath has entered your hearts on this blessed night and has made you forget all your hardships.

71. Pray that the light of your Savior may be your guide and lead you through this stormy sea that you are crossing today.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 203

1. Welcome, all of you who wish to expand your knowledge in order to discover the highest aspect of your being.

2. Happy and blessed are those who wish to see clearly. But truly, I tell you, you cannot achieve this until you make the effort to remove the blindfold that covers your eyes.

3. Man has made himself doubly guilty: not only because he makes no effort whatsoever to remove the blindfold that denies him knowledge of the highest teachings, but also because he has not freed himself from the bonds of matter, which—in contrast to spiritual joys—have led him astray toward physical pleasures. That is why they have enslaved themselves to the rule of their passions and allow their souls to resemble a lame person who does nothing to recover.

4. In every area, I see the majority of people as unstable; everywhere I encounter only weak people. And to what is this attributable? To the fact that you lack the courage and sufficient willpower to extricate yourselves from the mire in which you are stuck, to overcome the inertia that forges the chains binding you to matter—and this is the source of all vices, of all faults.

5. But human beings do not wish to make use of the power with which they have been endowed—that is, the will.

6. The will, which is to be the unrestricted lawgiver, which is to become the supreme guide and, supported by reason, is to fight—power against power, dominion against dominion: on one side the passions and desires, on the other reason and the will, until the latter win the battle and you can tell it that you are free.

Then you will be able to become the great prophets, the great enlightened ones, the “supermen.” Then you will be able to live alongside wild animals and play with reptiles. For truly, I tell you, it is the transgressions that weigh upon you that cause you to fear those little brothers of yours, and this is also the reason why they attack you.

But if you take the time to observe people, you will discover that there are people who are wilder than tigers and who possess more venom than the cobra.

7. Do not believe that the prophets of antiquity were able to perform miracles because they were predestined to do so. No, it happened because they fought until they triumphed and became true servants of the Temple . But truly, I tell you: whoever strives most to attain the truth is exposed to transgressions and passions.

But you possess the light that illuminates you—which is the divine power, the immortal and pure nature, the indestructible essence that animates all things and leads humanity to the highest bliss. This indestructible essence is the pure element that every human being possesses. But man has poisoned himself with earthly pleasures, and therefore this indestructible substance, this immortal being, was covered with the mortal garment, and it sacrificed itself willingly.

But through the power it possesses, it will gradually restore the dignity of mortal man, and he will then long for the joys of the immortal fruit and forever renounce the pursuit of the perishable delights that the evil fruit bestows.

8. But what do you need to achieve all this? — The knowledge of how to use your strength and energy to work as true laborers of the temple, so that you may triumph and remove the blindfold covering your eyes, so that you may see clearly and not stumble, nor grope about in the dark.

9. I have spoken to you of what you call mysteries. But you must study My Word thoroughly to perceive the full light.

10. I want you to understand this great truth: that neither God nor nature holds any secrets from humankind. It is man's limited capacity to comprehend the divine teachings that has rendered him incapable of following the true law. That is why he wanders from here to there, from one side to the other, without understanding anything, without feeling anything, without realizing that God is within the human spirit and always makes Himself known for man's benefit.

11. The true law means perfection. For what good does it do you to say that you practice one religion or another? What good does it do you to say that you believe in God if your deeds and your thoughts say the exact opposite? The day will come when I will bequeath My Kingdom of Heaven to you, so that you may see that I am in the Father, and you are in Me, and I am in you. This covenant will be called the "Covenant of Peace." Then the Law will be fulfilled. You will recognize Him as the one and only Lord; there will be no favoritism toward one over another, for you will all love one another as one person, as one being.

But if you wish, if you, my beloved ones, make the effort, if you wish to be true servants of the temple, we can enter into this Covenant of Peace even today.

Do not think that you must leave this planet to enter into this covenant. No. What you need is will. The table is set, and I invite you to sit down. Come and take your seats; let Me guide you and serve you. Partake with Me of the bread of truth, enlighten yourselves with the torch of love, cast

aside the blindfold that covers your eyes, break the chains of passion, and enlighten yourselves—as the children of God that you are—with the highest light. I invite you—come with Me, join Me in singing this hymn of praise: “Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, goodwill toward men. Hallelujah, Hallelujah to the Lord.” Receive My life-giving dew, My satisfaction. Hand over your sufferings to Me, give Me your sorrows, and do not remember them anymore. Sing with Me: “Hallelujah, Hallelujah to the Lord.” — Do not be too loud, My beloved ones, for I am with you.

12. If you could be in harmony with the heavenly concert, you would no longer have the slightest desire to partake of the poisoned fruit again. You would always let the immortal being shine within you. Will you come to the table, My beloved children? It is set, and I am your server; I will guide you. Come, for I am waiting for you.

13. Do not be like the Pharisees, who appear in the temple and in the synagogues with pale faces so that people will say they have fasted, and afterward they give free rein to their wickedness and lusts. No, my beloved ones, you are to be the same in the assembly hall, on the street, and in your homes—always as pure as clear water—so that those who wish to attack the teachings of Jesus may see this and acknowledge that my teaching is truly good, because in your public and private lives you are a living mirror of virtue, because you leave behind love, truth, and goodness everywhere.

14. At this very moment, I draw near to contemplate My people and to inscribe My Word in their hearts. I leave you with the memory of My revelation through these messengers. If you reflect, you will realize that I have not remained silent for even a single moment, that I, the “Word,” have spoken to you constantly. My voice, which I allow to reach people in many ways—whether to their minds, their spirits, or their hearts—is encouragement, strength, hope, inspiration, and sometimes also a judgment.

15. I also tell you: Throughout the ages, people have sought Me spiritually—some with greater zeal than others.

16. For you do not find everything on earth. There is knowledge and revelation that I reserve for Myself, so that when you seek them, you may find Me. I have never denied you My love or My mercy; indeed, I even granted you what you knew would not be good for you, so that you might see for yourselves the error of your ways when you asked for it.

17. This time of spiritual manifestations and the divine Word has been a feast, a banquet to which you were invited to be satisfied with its food. Whoever came “naked” found decent clothing to cover themselves.

18. After long journeys and hardships, you were able to reach the shade of a mighty tree, where you regained your strength and learned to overcome the whispers of temptation that, at every turn, invite you to stray from the right path. Thus, little by little, you are learning to be good disciples.

19. Having given you My instruction, I therefore find you enthusiastic—ready to continue dedicating yourselves to this cause. You have understood your responsibility, your obligation to make this work known with the purity and sincerity inherent in it. You now realize that when you act with zeal, obedience, and love, you clear many thistles and thorns from people's paths. From various parts of the earth, you have answered this call to become soldiers and disciples.

20. Today you come to show Me your loyalty, to follow Me, to offer Me the fruits of your labor, which I alone know. I alone know who you have been, who you are, and who you will be tomorrow. You have come here hungry for good deeds, thirsting for love and longing to be loved, and the Father received you, satisfied your hunger, and made you His servants.

21. Once you had recognized and felt My divine love, you entrusted to Me, in a complete confession, everything that your heart had kept locked away and hidden from the world. Your repentance for the transgressions you had committed was genuine, because your soul had first been enlightened by My light.

22. I want you to be prepared, so that when you hear Me again, you may honor that covenant of love you have made with My Divinity through your works and your devotion. For although you now experience Me as a Father, I must also come to you as a Judge.

23. I do not wish to find anyone asleep, for then they will awaken too late and will have to shed tears.

24. You will be able to hear this Word for only three more years. It has taught you unceasingly. When will you become masters? Will you be able to take My place to continue nourishing the multitudes of people? Today, My Word is like a wake-up call, for the time of the culmination of My Word has already dawned for you.

25. I have drawn near to you so that you may be united in spirit, so that you may set out with a firm resolve to fulfill your mission and embrace one another as brothers.

26. Understand that you are all equal, that there are no masters or superiors among you. I want you all to be servants of My cause.

Behold, the history of My Word is being recorded by those whom I have called "golden pens," and I do not want future generations to discover

divisions among you through these writings. You, too, must desire this. Leave them your example, recorded through your deeds; then they will set out on their journey, just as you, too, have found inspiration among your own brothers in faith.

27. I have come down to embrace everyone, to cover them with My mantle. Yet this humanity has remained unresponsive and deaf. I have spoken to it through miracles, yet it has remained stubborn. I have let it feel My justice, yet it has fled from My justice. To you I have spoken with words of love so that you might bear witness to them, yet you have not passed on the Good News, nor have they sensed the time in which they find themselves. You all possess the same qualities in the Spirit. Yet some I prepare as messengers, and others I prepare to receive them.

28. Go forth as "workers," always subject to My will. Keep yourselves equipped; for if you are not, you will come empty-handed, even though your hands have been filled by My divinity.

29. I have placed My perfect work in sinful hands. Yet this is no reason why you cannot reveal it. If you are unworthy, My love makes you worthy and gives you the means to love one another and save one another.

30. Since I am powerful, I do not want my creatures to be in need, and therefore I place my treasures and goods into sinful hands, so that they, in turn, may open themselves and bestow bountiful gifts upon others.

31. Blessed is the one who has been able to pass on everything he has brought with him in his soul. For whoever has been unbelieving, selfish, or ignorant has not even recognized what he had within himself. Be people of faith, so that you may raise "Lazarus" from the dead and give sight to the blind.

32. If you wish to know what great truth my Word contains, follow it to put it to the test. Yet it is not the Word that you will be testing, but yourselves. For if you have no faith in what you say or do—what faith could others then have in you? You must be like a mirror in which your fellow human beings can see themselves and recognize that you are My messengers.

33. Fulfill your task, and when you have finished, you will find yourselves before a great, locked gate that your hand can open because it holds the key. Beyond that gate, I await you. A foreign key will not help you open the gate, nor will you be able to ascend from the first to the third step on the ladder without first having been on the second. For these seven steps represent the path of spiritual perfection that you must all traverse.

34. I will make you all one heart, so that I may leave you with a single will and a single ideal.

35. At this very moment, He who has given you laws and commandments since the beginning of time speaks, so that you may walk in righteousness and nobility and extend a helping hand to those who are weak. Yet your fruits are meager, and you have not yet nourished yourselves on the substance of that bread which I have continually offered you—which is love, goodness, and mercy. You conceal My revelations and keep your gifts to yourselves. Yet the soul of humanity is poor, and one day it will call you to account, and I do not want you to feel the harshness of its judgment when it comes to know your responsibility. Make an effort, and I will multiply your seed.

36. It is true that you bear a very heavy cross on your shoulders, and that reproaches, penance, and condemnation weigh upon you. Yet if you do not fulfill your duty, you will feel the weight of your responsibility even more keenly.

37. By now, the Good News should have spread, and the number of My disciples should have been much greater. Where are the sick whom you have healed, and the sinners whom you have converted ? The mission I give you does not exceed your strength and your abilities. Your cross is like Mine; it is the cross of self-denial, sacrifice, and love. Everyone who takes it upon themselves with true understanding will come to Me with a heart pierced by the lack of understanding of their fellow human beings, yet at peace with Me and satisfied with their work.

38. Above the church leaders you see here—who are your brothers—stands Elijah, who enlightens and inspires your soul. And Mary, your Divine Mother, also presents her children to Me and brings them closer to Me, so that there may always be communion between the Father and the Child. Mary is your constant intercessor. In her eyes, you are all little and tender children. How many tears she sheds when her dearly beloved children sin. In reality, you do not know her love and devotion, and you have not comforted her motherly soul. My justice has been held back many times through her intercession. Yet do not believe that there is a will within her that is opposed to Mine; for she is part of My Divine Spirit. Mary embodies My tenderness and is the model of motherly love.

39. Everyone who prepares themselves during this time through prayer and the faithful practice of My teaching will be spared from the unleashed forces of nature. I urge you to pray, and I give you all the opportunity to save yourselves. While the elements of nature purify and reduce the ranks

of the disobedient, you are to remain “watchful and working” and pray for your fellow human beings.

40. I have often called upon you to unite so that you may present a single message to the world. For if you are divided, you will face great trials, and your atonement will be greater. For although you know My will and your difficult mission, you have then turned away from My precepts. Unite; remain as one spirit and one will. Love one another.

41. You are in My presence and are ashamed because you have failed to fulfill your mission. You come without good works and have lost the robe of grace with which I adorned you. You have disregarded My commandments and accused Me of imperfection because I gave you My instructions through a human being. You believe that human beings are incapable of conveying the divine Word. Yet I am currently proving to you that My decision is correct.

Human beings possess My Spirit and are capable of understanding Me. That is why I have made them My spokespeople and make use of them to reveal Myself to the world.

42. You carry within your soul a book in which you have recorded your deeds during the various incarnations you have had on Earth. And in the present time, a time of judgment, I have sent some to atone, and others to fulfill a difficult task. I have chosen you from among great multitudes of human beings to carry out a work of purification, a work of renewal, and spiritual elevation among humanity.

43. The world will wonder why I have chosen you, the uneducated and the sinners. I tell you: The destiny of all beings lies in Me. I am currently molding you to make you My apostles, and with the successful completion of this task, the time of purification will come to an end.

44. Elijah has trained your understanding so that you might clearly recognize the beginning of the sixth stage—the unsealed Sixth Seal—which has brought grace and light to every soul. You have had My simple and understandable Word, which has elucidated mysteries, opened paths, and kindled light within every creature. You have seen many prophecies come to fulfillment, and in the face of such a great trial, you have awakened and are preparing yourselves to put My teachings into practice.

45. I grant you the grace to hear Me until the year 1950, at the end of which My spokesmen will cease to convey My Word. I ask them all for brotherhood and steadfastness in their efforts, so that they may convey My Word without error, and so that My teachings may have the same essence in all congregations. For there is but one Master speaking to you.

The world awaits the Good News, and it has been My will to choose you to bring this message to it.

46. The leaders of your nation do not know that there is among them a people of faith chosen by Me who pray for peace and harmony among humanity and “watch over” them. I am preparing them and allowing them to come among you so that they may learn to appreciate My revelations and your religious practice.

47. Take care to interpret My words correctly and to obey My commandments. Do not offer people the fruits of ignorance or fanaticism. Correct your imperfections; make your hearts sensitive; then, for the sake of your obedience, I will halt the forces of nature that destroy the lives and peace of your fellow human beings—and your own as well.

48. For a short time, I will continue to grant you My Word. The time I have set is drawing near, and you must then be of one mind—church leaders and “workers.” Take Me as your example. Remember that the Master, in order to complete His work in the Second Era, suffered the Cross and carried it on His shoulders to Calvary. Be humble and accept your mission. Your pain reaches Me, and your tears mingle with Mine—tears of love and sorrow for the sake of humanity.

49. Perform works of love and mercy; lead the multitudes with zeal and righteousness, as is My will.

50. Prepare yourselves so that, after the end of the year 1950, you may bring My teaching to the hearts of people and the people may be scattered among all nations. I give you courage; for after this time, in which you hear My Word, your path will become rough. I bless you.

51. My peace is with you the moment you welcome Me.

52. I will leave you with an indelible memory of this revelation and of this Word that I have granted you for a long time.

53. My Word has adorned you, yet never boast of it. I alone know who you have been, who you are, and who you will be. Those who arrived with hunger and thirst in their souls quenched their longing when they heard My Word, and today they are My servants. These servants are the disciples to whom I have revealed the light of the Sixth Seal.

54. On this day, you have gathered from various regions because My voice was heard everywhere and called you to this gathering.

55. I do not come to judge you or to hold you accountable. Your conscience and your intuition will best tell you of your responsibility and the value of your works.

56. Do not think that you alone love Me. On every path in the world there are those who seek Me, follow Me, and love Me. Yet I want you to

train yourselves in My teachings so that you may thereby serve as an example to those who love Me imperfectly or in an impure way. Truly, I tell you, the gifts of prophecy, inspiration, and the (inner) Word are distributed throughout all of humanity.

57. Do not sleep, for there are only three years left until you will no longer hear Me in this form. When will you become teachers of this instruction?

58. I have gathered you together today to call you to awakening, so that you may unite in the understanding of true spiritual love and realize that, according to My will, there should be neither masters nor subordinates among you. My Word will remain written down. But remember that it is not My will for your imperfections to be recorded in this book.

59. Do you wish to leave the history of your transgressions as a bad example for future generations?

60. My work is holy, it is divine, and yet I have placed it in sinful hands, for when sinners feel loved, honored, and forgiven by their Lord, they are the ones who follow Me with the greatest love, faithfulness, and self-denial.

61. Moreover: Where are the righteous of this earth?

62. To you, My disciples, I say: For your part, apply all your good will so that I may leave you perfected through My teachings.

63. Do not doubt yourselves because of your clumsiness, for I Myself can make even the rocks speak.

64. On your paths, in your lives, there is a ladder that begins with man and ends with God. Climb it step by step until you reach the bosom of your Father Himself, when your soul has attained the highest degree of perfection.

65. Elijah is like a lighthouse that illuminates your path in these times. He strengthens you in your trials and foretells those that are yet to come.

66. Blessed are the “workers” who, guided by their spirit, hear My Word in these moments. For it is they who have known how to sow health, peace, and joy along their path.

May My peace be with you!

Teaching 204

1. I welcome you, My people. The gates of My Kingdom open to welcome you and to pour out My love upon you. At this moment, I give you what you need, according to the faith of some and the need of others.

2. I seek the sanctuary of your hearts; I give you the light of truth, which is the light of love, whose mighty power moves creation and keeps everything within it in order, in harmony, and in balance. Therefore, I teach you to love, so that you may come to know the mystery of life. Be generous of spirit, so that your love may be like a song that gladdens the hearts of the afflicted.

3. It is in your hands to recognize and fulfill your mission. Your destiny is to let the soul triumph over all misery and sin, to elevate your entire being, to ennoble yourselves, and to make yourselves worthy. I want you to master your body without coercion, to do so with wisdom and, at the same time, with mercy. If, instead of debating My laws, people fulfill them in loving obedience, they will transform this world into a paradise like the one the first humans enjoyed in their innocence and obedience, before they defiled it with impure thoughts and deeds.

4. If humankind were to live according to the will of the Heavenly Father, this world would be a valley of material blessings and spiritual uplift. People would not complain about the adversities of the forces of nature, for they would live in harmony with them and with all creatures. It would be a divine concert in which every person would be a note. But man does not live in harmony with the divine laws, and therefore he has become a prisoner of pain, a slave to himself. Man drags chains behind him, suffers, sheds tears, and despairs, without realizing that he owes all this to his own actions. If he were to understand that there is no tear that is not justified, he would soon attain his salvation.

5. Truly, I tell you, the deliverance from all the evils that humanity suffers lies in the hands of humankind. He can be his own healer. Therefore, I tell you that your soul will rise up to Me if you follow the path dictated by your conscience.

6. Why do you want this life if not for the good of your soul, which belongs to eternity? — You have come into this world of sickness, tears, and pain, yet you refuse to acknowledge that you could transform your life with a little kindness.

7. Whoever truly loves Me will be the wise one who first embraces the world and then the entire universe. Behold the love of your God revealed throughout all creation. It is wise action, the perfect Word, and the key to the Kingdom of Heaven. Love, which is the heart of the universe, will

elevate your existence until the communion of all beings is achieved through thought.

8. People: The year has 365 days, yet how many acts of mercy and love do you perform during it? Why do you tell Me that you love Me when you do nothing for your fellow human beings in need? When *I* tell you that I love you, I prove it through genuine deeds.

People claim to love Christ, yet they hurt Me at every moment, judge Me, destroy My memory and My example within themselves, and refuse to follow My ways. Do you not believe that all this is equivalent to a crown of thorns and a renewed crucifixion? When I spiritually stand by the sick, the afflicted, the poor, and the imprisoned—why have you not accompanied Me there? Why do you deny a little mercy to those who ask you for it? Realize why I have told you that you have crucified Me anew. For whoever denies love denies Me.

9. I have told you that, as children of God, you should act as He does. Why do you not help to beautify the Father's creation through your own intellectual, moral, or spiritual creations?

10. The true servant of God is the one who administers the balm of love to humanity, who exercises mercy inspired by deep compassion.

11. The pain you have caused Me has lasted a long time, and this pain stems from your lack of understanding and your lack of love.

12. In this Third Era, I return to lovingly repeat those words: "Love one another."

13. People, prepare yourselves to receive My healing balm. Everyone who is receptive will be healed; everyone who is weak will be strengthened. Focus on your hearts, lift your souls up to Me, and hope. I will give you more than you have imagined. Receive in silence, for in silence I give to you. I am the sun of your hope, beloved sheep. But just as I give to you, so too must you give. Do not be narrow-minded. When you give something, do not think of what you are thereby depriving your children of. For if what you give is a burden to you, it is better that you do not do it.

14. Do not judge the lives of your fellow human beings, for then you will defile not only your lips but also your heart. You should, however, be ready to judge each *of your own* actions and to heed the promptings of your conscience.

15. Lead a purer life, and as you draw closer to harmony with all of God's children, you will begin to feel that peace for which you so deeply long.

16. In truth, the Master tells you: From this morning devotional onward, the analogy of the three times has become a reality, symbolizing the three years during which I will continue to give you My Word. Therefore, My teaching will now be more profound, for My light has opened your understanding and penetrated your soul.

17. You are no longer the people of the First Era, who, in their primitive state, lacked full knowledge of a spiritual law by which to guide themselves. It was necessary for the prophets sent by the Father to bear witness to the existence of God. They all spoke of one and the same Divine Being, and thus a faith in the living and true God began to take shape among humanity. Abraham, with his love for his Lord; Jacob, with his steadfastness in trials; and Moses, with his inspirations and the Law—all of them affirmed and increased humanity's knowledge of God.

18. Those people were the pioneers of an age, just as you must be pioneers of another—the age of spiritualization.

19. In this year of 1948, which represents the First Age, you will come to know through My Word many teachings that refer to that time. You will recognize the significance of the history of Israel, which was not the only people to be saved in the First Age and spiritually redeemed in the Second Age. You can find that people of faith in the hearts of all races. You can also discover Israel in all religious communities; for that people was chosen as an instrument to serve as an example and a lesson for all humanity. Therefore, I tell you that the history of Israel, to which you spiritually belong, should be known to all, for it contains the great revelations that I gave to the First.

20. You will be amazed when, in those times, you find such great souls as Abraham, who loved his Lord with pure love more than anything else in creation. Reflect on the life and works of that man, and you will discover that his faith, his strength, his obedience, and his love are the true rootstock of the Israelite tree.

21. In those times there were idolatrous and pagan peoples who worshiped the forces of nature as deities, to whom they offered impure rites. At that time, Abraham appeared and made known the inspiration he had received from his Lord, which was the light of truth and justice. But the people, hard-hearted and unbelieving as they were, put the patriarch to the test. He escaped all their snares and persecutions, converted them to the teaching of goodness, until he led them to recognize the God of Abraham as the invisible yet living God of all ages.

22. Behold how long these spiritual struggles have existed among humankind. Yet recognize that after them, the light of truth has always shone forth.

23. Understand that through My Word I do not make your life difficult, but rather simplify your worship and your religious practices. I teach you that it is not necessary to spurn the goods of the world or to neglect your duties in order to please Me. For as long as you are in the body, you are subject to human needs. But I also teach you that you yourselves should use even that which comes from the earth, in accordance with a law, for the good of your soul. If you live in this way, you will fulfill My law.

24. Even in the First Age, I gave you a spiritual shepherd as your guide, who was also the forerunner of My coming among My people. You had not fully understood these lessons and, out of ignorance, fell into false cults by worshiping the forces of nature or the Golden Calf.

25. The God of Truth has always revealed Himself in your existence, whether by showering you with riches, shedding light upon your intellect, or granting you the ability to rule the world.

26. In the past, you were masters, living in abundance, but you allowed yourselves to be led astray by selfishness and vanity into making the common people your servants and slaves. Nevertheless, I have forgiven you; I have come as a Father, lifting up those who had fallen and blessing everyone. I have been your servant, for I have granted you everything you have asked of Me. But I have patiently waited for the hour when you would set out to fulfill the mission I entrusted to you at the very beginning of time.

27. I am Justice. Yet I do not punish you. For not even for having crucified Me did I hold you accountable . Therefore, your hardships and sufferings serve only to purify you. It is your disobedience to My Law that necessitates your purification, your atonement, and the restoration of your original state of spiritual purity. But you are on the sure path of progress and the salvation of the soul.

However, you must be aware of your mission and the time in which you live. For if you ask your conscience what you have done for the good of humanity, whether My Law is already known to the world, and whether My Work has made progress, it will tell you: No.

28. Now that I am speaking to you, you are becoming accustomed to My Word. Recognize that, in order to find faith, I have chosen simple and uneducated hearts to reveal Myself through them. Nevertheless, you have doubted and have even come to believe that it is a human being who speaks to you. That is why I have allowed you to examine the people

through whom I reveal Myself in their normal state, without ecstasy, so that you may convince yourselves of their lack of education and their ignorance.

I have taught you humility and mercy; I have prepared you and distributed tasks among My people. But many of those who have already received them have become arrogant, have made themselves lords, and want to be the first.

29. I alone am the First, yet I do not humiliate you, nor do I make you My slaves; rather, I place everything you lack into your hands. I am the Father and cannot be indifferent to your sufferings. I am God and cannot abandon you in the darkness. Therefore, I reveal Myself to you so that you may recognize Me and know with whom you are and whom you are hearing.

30. You have not set an example of unity, and therefore you can see the lack of brotherhood and harmony among the churches and sects, whose conflicts and disputes fuel the desire for superiority, and which are arming themselves for a new "battle."

31. You have not yet been able to fulfill My Law. This path is full of light, yet you have often walked in darkness. You constantly receive the Master's love, and yet you still harbor petty grievances. You constantly receive teachings on morality and virtue, yet there are still evil deeds and thoughts among you. Therefore, those who have come later mock you, for they see insincerity in my disciples. Likewise, when scientists attend my manifestations , they do not believe in the manifestation of my universal ray through the human intellect. You must provide great proofs of authority by raising "Lazarus" from the grave, restoring sight to the blind, and giving mobility to the lame—all those proofs that people must see in order to believe in my coming among you at this time.

32. It is your body that proves to be an obstacle to the soul in fulfilling its mission, and that resists My will. But I have equipped your soul with a sword so that it may triumph in the battle against the passions of its own body and earn merit, since the reluctant body serves as a means of atonement or a test for the soul.

33. That is why I have come to assist you. I am your Savior and offer you the opportunity to come to know the "Promised Land" and to dwell in it.

34. Make use of the time I have granted you. You do not know the hour when I will call you. Free yourselves from materialism, practice active charity, be true apostles, and through you I will reveal to humanity the power of divine mercy.

35. Great trials await you. Prepare yourselves! I do not want you to say tomorrow that you were not taught, nor do I want to see you degenerate or suffer, even though you have immeasurable power at your disposal. I, who have given you so much love, who let you enjoy the food and wine at My banquet table, do not wish to see you subsequently dragging the chains of misery and suffering behind you.

36. If you do not fulfill your mission, you will bring upon yourselves a painful future, and instead of being the first, you will feel like the last. You will see your loved ones perish; you will see your daily bread grow scarce. War will tear beloved ones from you, and you will see this earth—which I have chosen to bless with My light and My peace—stained with innocent blood. You will feel the yoke of foreign rule, you will be their slaves, and you will be far from the true path. Then you will no longer hear My voice.

37. I, the Creator, do not coerce you, nor do I impose My law upon you. I come down to ask you to obey it and to be humble.

38. Peace be with you, O people, whenever you receive My Word with good will.

39. I am the divine Gardener who tends the gardens of your hearts and waters them with heavenly water, and I have poured a drop of divine love upon the great bitterness of the earth. I show you the path that leads to the Kingdom of the Father—a path on which you will never reach an end, but on which you will always make progress and come to know new glories.

40. Today, My Word refines you and gives you form. I shape the inner person, the soul. Learn to cultivate yourselves and to give yourselves beautiful forms. I will bless your work so that you may then fulfill your great mission in this world.

41. I am your Master, yet do not regard Me as separate from the Father, for I am the Father. There is no difference between the Son and the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit is One, and this is who I am. Recognize in My revelations of all times a single God who has revealed Himself to you through manifold and varied teachings—as a single book with many pages, containing many lessons of love.

42. Sanctify my name through your deeds, and you will find within yourselves that light which will free you from the darkness of ignorance and sin.

43. Do you agree, people, with how you were before you were shaped by My Word? Do you remember that you were once capable of many actions that you no longer perform? You cannot compare your life today with your past life. You used to be lonely wanderers, traveling your path

without a light that would have illuminated your existence and kindled hope within it. Today you are disciples of Jesus, in whose fountain of love you have quenched your thirst and washed your wounds. My love pulls out the thorns that are stuck in you, and if your cross has nails, I will pull them out as well.

44. I am the Light of this world and of all worlds. I want you to clothe yourselves in this Light. My Word is a healing balm; heal yourselves with it when you hear it. Why are you sick, suffering, and weeping, even though you have God within you? Examine yourselves and correct whatever needs to be corrected. Purify whatever needs to be purified. I told you: "Purify the vessel from within and without." This means that your inner being is in harmony—in will and by inspiration—with your physical or human aspect.

45. I shape your inner life—the one you hide from people, the one that is invisible to others, but which you cannot hide from Me . Shape your outward appearance so that its visible side is a faithful reflection of your soul. Then your deeds will be sincere and truthful. This is why people show only *one* face to the world while hiding the other.

46. Have you already examined your wounds? Have you treated them with the balm I have given you? If you doubt the effectiveness of My balm, treat them again. But if you believe, forgo the remedy, and you will see how My love heals them; and when you seek them, they will no longer be there. To others, I will allow them to find their health through faith, through prayer, and through the power of thought. Multitudes of spiritual beings will come who will unite their power and strength to treat and heal you.

47. The spiritualist says, "How beautiful life is!" The uninitiated, the materialist, says, "How bitter, how sad, and how gloomy life is!"—The person without inner elevation stumbles over everything; everything hurts them. The one who is inwardly elevated does not even notice the adversities of the path. When those of noble character deal with others, they praise their virtues or excuse their faults. They never condemn or denounce them. Those of base character, on the other hand, condemn, slander, publicize the faults of others, and take pleasure in doing so.

48. To those who judge and meddle in the affairs of their fellow human beings, I ask: Do you consider your own burden of sin too light, since you wish to increase it with that of others? If you cannot free yourselves from *your own* burden—why do you increase it with that of others? Why do you prefer to burden yourselves with filth and weigh yourselves down, instead

of seeking spiritual values in your fellow human beings that would enrich you?

49. “In my Father’s house there are many dwelling places,” yet those who dwell in the high spiritual realms help people to rid themselves of their burdens, or they help them to bear them—but without condemning them or taking pleasure in their misery.

50. I have seen you blaspheme on one day and repent on others. I have seen you deny My message and then bear witness to its truth. I have seen you slander on one day and, on another, defend the very one you slandered. It is good that you correct your mistakes, but it would be better if you did not fall prey to evil again, so that you would have nothing to correct. I saw you, on one day, give a gift of love to one who did not need it, and I saw you withhold it from the truly poor . Yet I do not accuse or judge you. I enlighten you with the light of My teaching so that you may not sin again. Yet I also tell you that I have sometimes seen you being helpful, noble, charitable, and compassionate, and these merits have always been noted and credited by Me. But in your hearts there should already be more wheat than weeds.

51. Do not pray by mechanically moving your lips without feeling in your heart and soul the desire to elevate yourselves inwardly. Pray by feeling, without speaking. Just as easily as you made false vows and took unnecessary oaths in times past, you should now speak the truth.

52. Do not take anything that does not belong to you. Whoever takes what does not belong to them must return it with pain and shame. I betray no one, but I want everyone to take to heart the part of My word that applies to them.

53. I will not accuse you or hold you accountable for what you did when you were still walking your path in the darkness of ignorance, immaturity, and materialism. But if today, with full knowledge of what My Law is, you persist in what is forbidden and unjust, you will have to answer for your deeds before God, who would show Himself relentless toward you within your own conscience.

54. You are all My seed, and the Master reaps it. When weeds sprout among the good seed, I accept even these with love, to transform them into golden wheat. I see weeds, filth, crimes, and hostilities sprouting in your hearts, and yet I accept you and love you. I cherish this seed and purify it until it shines like wheat in the sun.

55. Do you think that the power of My love is not capable of redeeming you? After I have purified you, I will sow you in My garden, where you will

bear new blossoms and new fruit. Part of My divine work is the task of making you worthy.

56. My love blesses you, forgives you, and makes you worthy to hear My Word.

57. My Word is the Way. I taught you My Law even in the earliest times, so that your steps might always remain on the path of goodness and justice.

58. This teaching is the same as the one I gave you in times past—the teaching of love.

59. Your spiritual soul is the child of the Creator's perfect love. Your heart—that organ within you where feelings take root—is a symbol of love.

60. Therefore, give love, for people are in great need of it. There is hunger in people's hearts, spiritual atrophy, and a longing for life.

61. Since you, multitudes of people here who have heard Me, have been strengthened and nourished by the Bread of Life, you can provide nourishment for souls and weary hearts.

62. Wherever you encounter a mistaken belief or a false notion, you shall bring My light. Yet you must never impose My teaching by force. Never make a distinction between the rich and the needy in order to treat them differently; then, at the root of their suffering, you will see a fellow human being who has fallen and is groaning. Since your heart is moved by that pain, you will seek a way to alleviate it. Your compassion will clothe the naked. You will give rest to those who have no peace. You will be like a star on the path of those who wander lost in the darkness. If you fulfill your task in this way, you will be worthy of My calling you "Masters."

63. My teaching does not require the establishment of places of assembly to gather new multitudes of people. It is My will that the universal temple be erected, which is built through the hearts.

64. Follow the example that Jesus gave you in the Second Era, who did not choose meeting halls to proclaim His Word, but sought out the fields as the appropriate place for His teachings and parables.

65. However, whoever should use places of assembly to turn people's ignorance or suffering into a business will not enjoy My light, nor may he call himself a Spiritualist.

66. You will have to fight, and the battlefield will be everywhere—both in your home, during physical labor, and on the road.

67. There, at the appropriate moment, you shall prepare yourselves and speak under My inspiration, without those who hear you knowing who has spoken to them through their conscience.

68. Do not expect people to forget their customs from one moment to the next. Nor should you be surprised if, , someone calls you deluded. My teaching in the Second Era also appeared to many as an error, yet afterward it was accepted as the highest truth.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 205

1. Take in the essence of My teaching, let your soul become still, and bring your mind and heart to rest.

2. Draw near to Me in such a way that you feel immersed in the peace of your Master.

3. Just as you have come here, so will you see your brothers and sisters from distant lands coming here, for they all long for the light of this message.

4. I will give everyone the first lessons that will prepare them to understand the teachings for the soul later on.

5. Reflect on the Word, examine each sentence carefully, and always seek the meaning, the essence of My teaching. Understand that you, human beings, must abide by My laws, and that My law must not be adapted to your ideas and your own discretion.

6. If I were to allow you to apply My teaching to your lives according to *your* will rather than Mine, truly, I tell you, you would never find your way out of your spiritual stagnation and would never allow your soul to develop, unfold, and attain perfection.

7. There you see those who have become complacent in their religions, who no longer take a single step toward the light because they have not submitted to what the divine law commands, but have instead tried to subject the law to their own will by filling it with myths and false teachings.

8. It has been necessary for many people of this age to free themselves from all religion in order to seek Me through the Spirit and to be able to develop all those qualities, gifts, and abilities that they feel in the innermost part of their being.

9. It is these people who have been able to receive the messages that speak to them of eternal life.

10. I had to lead you away from the various side paths you were walking on, in order to bring you onto this path where My revelations shine forth and My messages resound. For I want you to be among those who view life from a higher plane of spiritual elevation.

11. What is the body without the soul?—A collection of lifeless cells. The soul is the life of the body, but both originate from God.

12. Have you ever considered that—since everything proceeds from God—He is *within* you? But why is He within you, and for what purpose? Is it perhaps to remain there without revealing Himself? Then He would not be God, for He appears, speaks, enlightens, makes Himself felt, and reveals Himself everywhere. So do not think that God is within you to

remain hidden, without giving you His message. Do not think that He can be within you without ideas. Know that God wishes to reveal Himself fully through you.

13. Could you answer Me if I were to ask you why God is within you? Why, even though He is everything, is He in what you call the soul—in that part of your being? Why does He want you to be a willing instrument of His revelation? You cannot yet answer Me, disciples, because no one has guided you into inner contemplation. That is why you do not know to what extent you reveal the Father, nor why you express Him through your works. But if you devote yourselves with love to the study and practice of My teaching, do not doubt that you will soon be able to answer these and other, even deeper questions. And once you have attained the light of this knowledge, you will truly know why and for what purpose the Father dwells in each of His children.

14. Some say that God does not exist, and others, though they profess to believe in His existence, are not interested in Him. Yet, unaware that they carry Him within themselves, neither group realizes that they cannot live without Him.

15. Once you all come to know this truth and sincerely believe that you are spiritual children of that divine essence, you will often ask yourselves to what extent you have allowed God, who is present in your soul, to reveal Himself through you.

16. Time will pass, you will travel a long road, and one day you will pause to gaze in wonder at the works the Lord has done through you. Then you will remember Jesus, the Master, who allowed His Father's will to be done in Him.

17. When will you realize that God, who gave you life, wishes to use it to reveal Himself? Consider how sometimes a single one of these messages here is enough to enable you to see and understand far beyond where you have reached so far. And this understanding will enable you to perform miracles. For you will come to know yourselves, and thus you will know how to apply your spiritual heritage.

18. O beloved disciples, you must learn to give love, to do good, and to give from the soul. I tell you that whoever reveals the power of his soul to the world and draws from that source of knowledge to offer it to others will fulfill the Father's will.

19. You must know all the abilities and powers you possess within yourselves so that the essence of your being may begin to reveal itself. You will then experience how easy it is to solve life's problems, and how calm and gentle the struggle for spiritual ascent is.

20. Misery, pain, and illness will fade away through the power of the Spirit, which will drive them away through prayer.

21. Prepare yourselves to receive Me; often have moments of spiritual preparation in which you are ready to converse with your Lord.

22. If you believed that you truly carry God within your being—could illnesses then afflict you, or could temptations bring you down? How could the weak power of the body dominate you?

23. I set you free and make you strong so that you may conquer the world and the flesh. For I guide you and bring you closer to perfect communion with the Father.

24. Do not believe that you already have perfect communion through the faculties of your mind. Nor is it the simple intuition that sometimes enlightens your mind. The highest, most profound communion you can attain will never be achieved through your body.

25. The body, disciples, is merely a vessel. But within it there is a "small vial," whose perfume or essence is the soul. Don't you think it's wrong that this perfume is sealed away, even though its fragrance could fill an entire home with a sweet scent? Today, that "home" could be your dwelling; tomorrow it will be the world; later, it will be infinite space.

26. People: Open your inner temple so that you may receive within it the essence contained in this Word. If you remain on the outside, if you do not make an effort to enter your sanctuary, you will later no longer want to hear Me and will stay away, continuing to carry on your shoulders the burden you bore when you came—a burden of hardships, illnesses, and disappointments.

27. Learn from those who are already preparing to hear Me by, above all, entering the inner temple that exists within the soul. They strengthen and heal themselves with My message of love.

28. You lack the faith to lift up your faces and smile with hope, and to look the future in the face without fear or mistrust, for I am in the future.

29. How often are you sick simply because you think this way; for at every turn, you believe that misfortune is pursuing you and pain is lying in wait. Then, through your thoughts, you attract dark forces that cast a shadow over your material life and your path of spiritual ascent.

Yet I am here with you to rekindle your faith in life, in truth, in the eternal, and in perfect peace, and also to teach you to attract the light.

30. Disciples, the divine plan has been, still is, and will always be to make you perfect. But if God granted you the concept of perfection for your development—why then obscure the light of this truth, which the Father placed within your being, just as He did in everything He created?

Know that man is like the universe, and the universe is like man. The universe is the great home of the Lord's children. Yet within it there are many realms through which you must pass for your perfection, and the soul of man is the sanctuary in which your Lord is to dwell.

31. If you understand My Word, you will soon say: "Father, open the gates of my inner temple today, so that Your Essence—which is life and health, wisdom and strength—may enter into me."

32. I tell you: When you speak to Me in this way, it will come to pass, for the soul has accepted its mission. Then you will see Me reveal Myself through you, even through your body—that insignificant thing which nevertheless possesses greatness in its form.

33. Today you inhabit this world; tomorrow you will inhabit another beyond the Earth, and from each world you will draw what is necessary for your perfection.

34. Everywhere you will encounter your brothers and sisters, for the universe is full of creatures, and all are children of God.

35. Suns, stars, worlds, realms of nature, beings of every kind, atoms, forces—everything, from the highest angel to the unknown crawling creature—they are all children of the Absolute Being; everything originates from Him. You know that there is no wealth that has no owner, and the owner of this universal wealth is God.

36. Now I ask you, disciples: Is it possible that you are sick? Is it possible that you are sad, even though this teaching is meant to make you free and happy?

37. The revelation I have brought you requires spiritual enlightenment, which only I, the Master of the soul, can give you.

38. If you have always felt *more* like a body than a soul, I now teach you to be and to feel more like a soul than a body. This is redemption, salvation, and peace.

39. Sometimes you ask yourselves why you suffer more in this age than people of past times, and why you had to come to fulfill a spiritual mission that you did not have before. But I tell you: This task—to walk spiritually along the paths of goodness and light in order to reach the summit of the divine mountain—has always been within your soul. And on the other hand, old debts have accumulated in your present existence—works left unfinished and missions not brought to completion.

40. Whoever is unable to grasp the meaning of a new life will rebel against My justice and regard his duty of atonement as a punishment. Whoever, on the other hand, recognizes in a new existence the

opportunity to pay off debts and wash away stains will bless the name of the Lord.

41. You are still little children, and as little children you should be sincere. Do not be ashamed to ask Me for small things in your prayers. The essential thing is that you pray, that I may inspire and guide you.

42. Pray, use My words, and strengthen and heal through the faith and power they impart.

43. Tomorrow, when your prayer is no longer intended to heal your illnesses but to refresh you through dialogue with the Father, your soul will wander through realms unknown to the mind. To some you will bring your light; from others you will bring back messages; from still others you will receive encouragement and joy for the soul.

44. God, who is within you, will proclaim His messages through your mouth when your soul and your body know how to convey them.

45. "How is it possible for God to speak through man?" you may ask yourselves. But I tell you: In due time, "the Word" became flesh to speak the Word of God. "The Word," which is the expression of wisdom, took on flesh, and His body was the man Jesus.

46. Why should you, who are the disciples of the One in whom "the Word" spoke, not reveal this through your soul and even through your flesh?

47. Today you are still students and are not always able to understand my lesson. But for now, speak to God with your heart, with your thoughts, and He will answer you in the depths of your being. His message, which will speak within your soul, will be a clear, wise, loving voice that you will gradually discover and to which you will later grow accustomed.

48. It is necessary that, in the beginning, you reflect on the messages you receive in response to your prayers, so that you may truly recognize those you receive from your Father and never confuse them with the voices, ideas, thoughts, and even revelations of your erring soul. Only in silence and meditation will you be able to discern the path by which each message reaches you.

49. What person could say into which spiritual realms his soul penetrates, and to what height of light it is capable of soaring? — No one. Therefore, those who do not know the ways of prayer, communion with God, and spiritual contemplation are often led astray. For instead of moving toward the Light, they enter dark spheres from which they receive evil inspirations and false messages.

50. Strive and seek to attain the knowledge that leads to the eternal light of the Spirit—to the place where your origin and your destination lie.

51. My Word spreads streams of health. When you prepare yourselves to receive, you will be healed. When you are thus able to attain health, you will prove that you have healed yourselves through the Spirit.

52. Ask, pray, turn to Me. I will also win some for you.

53. Let your lives become ever more harmonious by forming a single family with all your brothers and sisters—those present and absent, visible and invisible.

54. Then you will enjoy an inner peace never before experienced, which springs from obeying the divine commandment to love one another.

55. Beloved “workers”: I see you diligently tilling the fields, preparing the soil, and sowing the seed that will bear fruit for you tomorrow and thus reward your efforts. Select the seed and turn the soil, for you are now beginning a year that is the first of the last three years in which I will reveal Myself among you in this way. The time that remains is short, and you will have to hurry with your preparations. For I do not wish to leave you behind as weak little children , but as advanced disciples who are already close to becoming Masters.

56. After My departure, you will be responsible for the interpretation you give to My teaching through your words and your deeds. People will judge My teaching by your actions and your lives.

57. You will not lack My inspiration. Through it, you will recognize the moment when you must speak, and also what you must say. With clear, precise, and simple words, you shall make known the existence of the Hereafter that I have revealed to you, and thus, with true love, lay out a spiritual path for your fellow human beings; and you shall always reinforce your words with deeds and examples.

58. Gradually, you are learning to feel the suffering of others as if it were your own. The reason for this is that when your soul is nourished by My teaching, it rises, overcomes distances, and penetrates the mysteries of the Hereafter, where it discovers that the origin of all beings is one: the Father, in whom you are all brothers and sisters.

59. But it is not only your soul that has received impetus for its progress through My work. Your intellectual faculties, too, have unfolded as you have felt spiritual inspiration growing ever stronger within you, and as you have observed that your understanding of all that you previously failed to grasp clearly is increasing, and the mysteries are being unraveled.

60. If you do not succeed in fully entering the world of the Spirit to comprehend and feel all that it contains, it is because you are still subject to the pressure of matter and the influence of the world.

I have revealed much to you, but truly, I tell you, no human being will ever understand, even while on this earth, what the world that awaits him is like, how the soul lives there, what bliss it experiences in the presence of the Divine, and how one who is full of imperfections receives purification.

61. If the human mind were to comprehend the bliss of the pure soul in the hereafter, then that bliss would have limits, just as man does. That is why I tell you that you are not able to comprehend this from here, though you can indeed intuit it.

62. Nor can you imagine the intensity of the pain a soul experiences when its conscience brings it before My divinity. That is why I tell you again and again: Prepare yourselves and elevate your soul, for the teachings it must know will be revealed to it. Recognize that there must be true harmony between the soul and the mind so that you may already gain a glimpse of that truth here.

63. I have allowed your intelligence to grow and to seek in infinity the light it needs. I have granted you free will so that you may choose your own path. But I have placed My commandments above your will. In that law you will be able to recognize the right path; in it you will find the knowledge to purify your deeds. If you do not wish to follow this path, you are free to turn away from it. Yet you will no longer be able to deceive yourselves; your conscience will speak to you ceaselessly.

Even when you—already without an earthly body—come before Me, that inner judge of conscience will judge you and tell you which path of purification you must follow. That light of righteousness is part of God Himself, who is within you and who teaches you to love what is good and to reject what is evil.

64. During these years of preparation, you should devote yourselves to studying My teachings. For there are many hearts that need your words. There is weariness with so much vice, and there is a hunger to live *spiritually*.

65. The disciples of this work will provide spiritual nourishment; they will correct the false notions that humanity has held until now; they will spread the Good News of this age in which you live; they will herald the evolution of worldviews and of life that this age will bring; they will serve humanity without distinguishing between classes, sects, religions, or races, and will attend to every spiritual or physical need. These disciples will be like a lighthouse illuminating the shipwrecked man's boat; they will be the star that saves those who wander aimlessly in the night.

66. They will not build churches of stone, nor will they erect altars to publicize their works. They will build a great *spiritual* cathedral whose stones are the hearts of people united through the power of love.

67. Listen attentively to My teachings of these last three years. For the disciples who learn these teachings will be the teachers after 1950. In that time, when you are to unite according to My will and truly rise up to Me, I will enlighten you with the light of My inspiration so that you may accomplish great and fundamental works. But prepare yourselves for this, for when the time I have established— —has come, I will no longer make use of the voice-bearer.

68. My light will shine within each of My children who is preparing for the time of direct communion with the Master. But it will not be within those who sell My work and become peddlers. Prepare yourselves so that when My Word comes to an end in the year 1950, you will have understood the way to proceed along the path. For—listen carefully!—all those who have not prepared themselves sufficiently will fall into confusion.

69. Understand, beloved people, the manner in which you are to bring My Word to humanity according to My will. — Lest you fail, you must not set out to transform the customs that humanity has held for centuries from one moment to the next. Give them My instruction, and they will come to understand the errors in which they have lived. The persuasive power of My teaching will enlighten their understanding, and the truth will be recognized. Then what once appeared false in their eyes will shine forth in infinite light.

70. My children, I have been with you and have touched your hearts so that you may prepare a place for Me within them where I may dwell forever.

May My peace be with you!

Teaching 206

1. My mercy toward you springs from My love and flows ceaselessly out to all beings. My love blesses and forgives you constantly and helps you to rise along your path of development, so that you may feel close to Me and make yourselves worthy to recognize yourselves as My children.

2. I have given you My Law so that you may guide your conduct by it. This is the path I have laid out for you since the beginning of time; this is the foundation upon which you are to build your works. This Law will show you the principles you need, for it contains My wise commandments.

3. This Word with which I instruct you today is the continuation of the instruction I have given you from the very beginning, and it never ceases, for it has neither beginning nor end. And as your soul develops, you will understand My wise lessons—My desire for you to become perfect—ever more fully.

4. I inspire in you the highest form of spiritualization so that you may love Me in the most worthy manner, and so that you may be receptive to My revelations and able to interpret them correctly.

5. When you have studied My Word and know how to grasp its meaning, you will feel strengthened and completely satisfied. Then you shall speak lovingly to all of humanity, who knows nothing of My coming in this time, and a feeling of compassion will fill your entire being. You will turn to your fellow human beings to reveal to them what I have spoken to you, and you will give them all the riches I have bequeathed to you, as if they were a sacred treasure in your hands.

6. Humanity needs light to be able to take a step forward. In all creatures, there is—rooted in faith—a hunger, a longing for life, for the knowledge of truth, and also to discover where the journey is leading. I will instruct them through those who have prepared themselves and who, in their difficult mission, know how to lovingly correct all the errors they will discover in their religious practices. *You* will begin this mission and strive to take Me as your example. Make no distinction between rich and poor in your efforts to alleviate suffering. Do not impose your faith, and do not force anyone to accept your understanding. Do not be divided over My return, and do not fight against those who possess the previous Testaments if they do not know or wish to accept My final teachings.

7. Bring light into the darkness, bring peace to hearts, and soothe the impatience of those who have been waiting for Me. Come to the aid of your fellow human beings, and I will watch over your families and your possessions.

8. If you act in this way, you will build within the souls of men the temple that will endure, and in which the worship will be performed that I have always expected from men, My dearly beloved children.

9. Make sure that your deeds are sincere. Always speak the truth; be My disciples. With these words, I speak to the people of the coming ages, to all those who wish to follow Me and take Me as their example.

10. Once the year 1950 has passed, do not seek out a specific place to pray or to study My Word. Choose instead a home, an outdoor spot, or the place where you earn your living. Take My twelve disciples as your example; wherever they went, they knew how to find a temple, because they had it within themselves, in their souls, and the greatness and sublimity of their deeds were founded on their elevation and their communion with Me.

11. As long as there is suffering on earth, as long as there is misery, Mary's intercession will not cease for a single moment, and her Spirit will illuminate the lives of all her creatures.

12. You offer Me the dwelling of your heart, from which you have called upon Me, and I have hastened immediately to the rendezvous.

13. On your journey with Me, you have experienced a peace of mind that you had never found on earth before. In your longing for sweetness for your palate, you have traveled many paths until you found the honey of My Word.

14. From childhood, through your youth, and into maturity, you have tirelessly sought the right path, for you had strayed from the way, and mists hindered your steps. But the light of My Spirit appeared before you, and that day was the day of your resurrection, which is just as important as the day of your birth.

15. Do not forget the day you first heard my Word, for it was the moment you returned to the life of light.

16. You came to Me in need and sought out My Word—some humbly, others proudly—all drawn by the power of My presence . You *had to* come to Me. There was so much awaiting you! Yet while some spurned My caress, turned their backs on Me, and set out on an uncertain path, others remained with Me to delight in My words and devote themselves to serving My work.

17. I am within all My children, even in the heart of a murderer. I do not distance Myself from anyone, and I am closest to the one who believes himself to be the most unworthy.

18. Those who have come are urged to pray for those who have fallen. But do not be their judges, for they, too, will attain the light.

19. Do not expect people to be transformed on their own without your having set an example for them. I do not want you to become parasitic plants.

20. You shall halt the unbridled course of humanity through the gift of the Word that I have given you. I will entrust people to you like tender plants that need watering and care. For people will come to Me from all paths, and even from prisons, people will come to become My disciples. But if you fail to fulfill your task today, your soul will have to return to bring *the* "dead" back to life—those you left behind on the path—you will have to return to heal *the* sick whom you ignored, and you will have to seek out bread to offer to *the* hungry whom you did not care for. But why seek such a painful atonement when you can fulfill it now through your duty?

21. Human science is great, but the soul of the scientist has fallen asleep and allows people to die. Therefore, I have placed the healing balm in your hands so that, having become physicians to humanity, you may set an example of helpfulness and love.

22. Epidemics will break out in the world, and a large portion of humanity will perish as a result. These will be unknown and rare diseases against which science will be powerless.

23. The whole world will be cleansed of the weeds. My judgment will eliminate selfishness, hatred, and the insatiable lust for power. Great natural phenomena will occur.

24. Nations will be devastated, and entire regions will vanish. It will be a wake-up call for your hearts.

25. The way is prepared. I am your guide; I am inseparably with you on your life's journey.

26. Blessed people of Israel: Welcome to the presence of your Lord—that Lord who gently and humbly takes up residence with you in this place. Yet it is not the physical place where I reveal Myself. My dwelling is in your hearts, invisible; it is the one you offer to Me in the moment of your spiritual elevation.

27. I know that you lack My Word. What would become of you without it, My people? I know that you need Me, and I come tirelessly to strengthen you. My Word guides you and uplifts you—this pure and luminous Word that you will not find in any book written by human hands.

28. The scholars who have heard Me do not confess before you that this Word is unlike any other. But in the depths of their hearts, they recognize this.

29. In this way, I have allowed you to feel the peace of the soul that you had not been able to find on earth before. You have traveled many paths. You have sampled many kinds of honey, flitting from flower to flower like the unwitting hummingbird, but none was sweeter to your palate. Yet this word, which became honey on your lips, has erased all the flavors you once tasted.

30. You have ceaselessly sought the right path and have found various paths. You have fought against the darkness, yet your swift stride had grown slow and weary.

31. But the light of My Divine Spirit shone upon you, and that day—unforgettable to your spirit and soul—is recorded in the Book of Remembrance of the Hereafter, where, with your spiritual eyes, you will have to read everything you have done on earth and everything you have heard from the Master. That day was a day of resurrection for your soul into a life of grace.

32. Some of you came here as the successful, others as the needy. For both groups, the time had been set. You *had to* come to your Father, who lovingly awaited you, who welcomed you, and who raised you to a spiritual life.

33. My words fill you with joy, and you feel that the physical matter enveloping you prevents you from devoting yourselves entirely to my blessed work. But you submit—because you know that disciples are not permitted to interfere with my high decrees , that the disciple must be devoted and obedient, and that through this material body you will come to know both the path of light and the paths of falsehood and darkness.

In the shade of the mighty tree, you will enjoy the fruit of well-being and remove the bone of contention. You will refresh yourselves in the shade of the green palm tree and ensure that its leaves are not destroyed by caterpillars, nor that birds of prey build their nests upon it.

34. I have left you to your own ways so that you may come to know the taste of all kinds of honey and ultimately choose the one that tastes best to your palate. I have allowed you to experience both extremes so that, guided by the breath of my divine atom, you may be able to discern and always incline toward the good.

35. The Master has told you: Behind that door which you find locked and which you call “death” lies life. I am Life. Death is what temptation brings you—the temptation that blinds your eyes and prevents you from living by My side. Yet you have a powerful weapon to free yourselves from temptation: it is prayer. It is the weapon that gives you the feeling of

strength, brings you closer to My divinity, and allows you to walk your path of spiritual development together with Me.

36. I, the Father, have rejected no one from the bosom of my love and forgiveness—not even those who were beguiled by temptation and have fallen into the abyss. I have condemned no one. There are no defenseless beings, neither on earth nor in the "Spiritual Valley." Who among you could be cast out of My bosom because you are a sinner and unworthy to receive My mercy? I live in the heart of the hardened sinner who could not receive the light of My Divine Spirit because he did not heed the call that emanates from the voice of his conscience. Do you think that I have distanced Myself from him because of his string of misdeeds? No, truly not. I am the Father of all creatures, rejecting none of My children. I am Love, and as a loving Father, I neglect none of My people.

37. It is up to you to pray for the one who has gone astray, to ask that the light of My Spirit may enlighten his soul, so that he may awaken, break the chains of temptation, and dispel the darkness that has blinded him.

38. But Israel has been asleep. Israel expects people to attain their renewal through their own merits. It has not taken the place that is rightfully its own, for its task is to be an example to others.

39. Yet to you, O people, I say: With whom have I left My Law? In the hands of the stubborn sinners, perhaps? The Law is in your hands. Who, then, is responsible for the fact that My commandments are not yet being obeyed?—Israel! But beyond that, I say to you: Why have you turned your growth into a parasitic plant on earth? Why have you not set out to fulfill the tasks I have given you? Why do you allow the sinner to continue on his path in unbridled abandon? Why do you not bring him closer to Me with that gift of the Word which I have entrusted to you, and speak to him in My name? Do you want darkness to continue to blind the eyes of mankind? Do you not know that darkness must be dispelled through your mediation?

40. "Arise, O people," says the Father. "Go and lift up the fallen. I have new missions to assign to humanity. I will give great and new missions to every nation, to each of its rulers, and to each of its inhabitants."

41. Great phenomena will occur among you. The seasons will change. Winters will be harsh, and you will not know when spring will come. For *people* have set the time for it. But who could oppose My will? The rains will be withheld and will not fall on your fields. Therefore, prepare yourselves, people, for the time of chaos is approaching among you, and Israel must redouble its struggle.

42. Peace reigns among you. Preserve it! Do not drive this peace from your hearts. This nation was chosen by Me, and it is not My will that it be harmed. Be prepared, however, for through your fulfillment of your spiritual mission, this nation and humanity are to receive light.

43. Here I am, Israel! You hear only My voice, without being able to see Me. But be content to hear the sound of the heavenly bell.

44. I follow the sound of your cries into the corner of your sleeping quarters. None of your sufferings can go unnoticed by Me, and I will give you everything that is for the good of your body and soul.

45. I do not give you false riches, for they would lead to your ruin. But I want to save you, so that after this life I may raise you up to My right hand.

46. Ask Me for riches for the soul, and I will give them to you. Do not adorn your body while leaving your soul naked.

47. My Law, which was given to humankind in the first two ages, has not yet been obeyed. Therefore, I am with you once more to redeem you.

48. Since 1866, My Word has been heard in this nation, where crystal-clear waters flow from their springs to those who thirst for spiritual refreshment. Here I come to soften the stony hearts of My beloved children.

49. Oh, if only everyone would come to hear Me! But some—even though they have heard Me—prefer to choose the rugged paths full of rubble rather than walk on the Lord's path of light. Yet this is your brother, the ungrateful one, the disobedient one, who prefers to eat the bitter bread of the earth rather than the bread of eternal life.

50. Blessed are you who remain with Me, for you know that I am Christ, who awaits the "prodigal son."

51. Your Father has come to instruct you in His teaching—that spiritual instruction which allows no fanaticism, which teaches you to fulfill the divine law and human laws perfectly.

52. I have not taught you to harm or kill your body in order to obtain My forgiveness. The only penance I accept from you is that in which you renounce what is harmful or evil, even if often with pain in your heart. Whenever you have acted in this way, your heart has felt the peace of My Spirit.

53. I speak to you in this way because I do not want your soul to drag itself through the dust of the earth, even though its true world is another.

54. Do you know what awaits you after this life? Where will your soul go? I tell you only this: Watch and pray. Learn and act. You are pilgrims in this world, but soon this pilgrimage will end, and you will be closer to Me.

55. Throughout the three ages, I have chosen different forms of revelation for humanity: In the First Age, through Moses, to guide your steps toward freedom and the light. In the Second Age, by becoming human—when "the Word" became flesh and left a trail of salvation for the world. Today I have come on the "White Cloud," as a rainbow of peace, to tell you: Come forth in your longing for the light of the Holy Spirit. I do not want you to wait for new times to set out, for the times to come will bring greater pain and heavier trials.

56. I now leave you the Third Testament so that you may study it and follow it. For the year 1950 is already drawing near.

57. If you do not make use of my teachings, you will weep bitterly when you hear the Master say "Farewell" to you. Are you waiting for that to happen? Are you waiting until plagues and famine spread and grief and pain take hold in your homes?

58. I want to leave you united and strong. Do not misunderstand one another; love one another, and peace will spread throughout the world.

59. Which of you will cross the seas tomorrow, traverse the mountains, and set foot in distant lands? Which of you will have to leave your families and children behind to bring My Word to the nations?

60. Watch and pray, for even *before* the year 1950, you ate the bread I gave you all by yourselves. You have clenched your fists to hide the leftovers of this meal and have hidden the water without thinking of those who are thirsty. But things will change, and after these last three years, during which I will give you My Word, you will set out as masters to instruct the newcomers.

Purify yourselves of many of your imperfections so that you may be pure and serve as an example to churches and sects. Prepare yourselves, for many of those who hear Me now will turn their backs on Me. Others will set out and do as they please. Among you is the one who will betray Me, who will hand Me over and sell Me out.

61. Study My Word, so that tomorrow you will not say that He was a man who spoke, and not your God. Yet who is capable of speaking to you as I did? What human being has the ability to transform and renew a people as I did?

62. Soon you will no longer hear this voice, but you will remember that I was with you from 1866 to 1950, and that although many heard Me, some of them cast My Word out of their hearts. You who have been with Me will also be with the Father in eternity.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 207

1. Be blessed, for you no longer need any figurative representation symbolizing Me in order to feel My presence. This is a step you have taken toward spiritualization.

2. Before your eyes lies a vast field where you can study one teaching after another without ever reaching the end. For this life you have as human beings will not be enough to understand everything.

3. How the appearance of your surroundings has changed since you heard My voice! The veil that covered your eyes has been torn away, and you can no longer close them. For who among those who have seen the light would wish to be in darkness again?

4. You can no longer stifle in your hearts the admiration, gratitude, and love you feel for Me, and you demonstrate this to Me in your spiritual prayer and in your actions. You have already forgotten the memorized prayers full of artificial and contrived words that your mind did not understand, nor your heart feel. Back then, you had no suitable way to express yourselves when speaking to your God.

5. When you encounter the hardship, misery, or pain of your fellow human beings today, you feel a sense of compassion and love welling up from the depths of your being—a language that best expresses your desire to do good for your neighbors.

6. For a long time now, you have built a temple to worship yourselves. You have admired yourselves in the knowledge of the power and dominion you could exercise over other people. You have loved yourselves, considering yourselves strong and powerful.

7. I have humbled your pride and thus caused you to feel humility, for you recognize your earthly insignificance. I have revealed to you that there is something within you that constitutes your worth and your strength, because of which you cannot become vain, and that this something is your spirit; that its greatness is far removed from the self-importance you feel in your physical being. For the spirit is a part of God and stands above all that is material. This is the true greatness that I have placed within human beings. Yet you must strive to ensure that its light does not dim, so that you may achieve your ascent on the path of development through merit.

8. In the past, when your lives were ruled by passions, your spirit felt chained and oppressed. Now you are learning to master these passions, for in the hearts of My disciples there is no room for pride, nor selfishness, nor hatred. Your spirit now begins to guide the actions, thoughts, and every step of your life, and this submission is like a voluntary atonement

to which you submit in order to make amends for the transgressions you have committed.

9. Thus, the spirit will gain ever greater strength in goodness. And when it reaches the end of its human journey in this way, its glory will be so great that, upon leaving this world, it will enter fully into the world of the spirit, bearing no trace of arrogance or sign of sorrow.

10. Whoever enters the hereafter with this humility and exaltation will not be able to forget the hardships they left behind on this earth. Then they will return to it to become a protector and guardian of the weak, the sick, and those who have gone astray.

11. Unfold the gifts of your spirit through the practice of goodness, and truly, I say to you: Misfortunes, epidemics, and illnesses will retreat before the one who preserves spiritualization and good preparation. This will not happen so that he may take pride in it. For he will not have achieved it through his physical strength, but through the Spirit, which has power through humility.

12. Unite yourselves with Me and heed My word.

13. The world needs salvation; it needs people of good will who will set out and stand up for My teaching.

14. This is a time when people do not possess full awareness of their spiritual condition.

15. The number of those who have awakened because they have heard My Word is very small compared to those who have no knowledge of My revelation. There are some who intuitively sense the nearness and presence of the spiritual.

16. People need a helping hand and a word of salvation. That hand and that voice will be those of My new disciples, who, through great effort, will bring the spiritual knowledge that saves those who have gone astray.

17. The times of trial are approaching. I have trained you so that you may have the strength and courage to endure all that I have foretold to you. In this conflict, people will come to understand that the reason for the war between nations and for the clash of their worldviews is that they live in a state of ignorance and alienation from the teachings of Christ. For if these teachings were followed, the world would be pleasing. But if selfishness reigns instead of love—how can there be clarity in the mind and spirituality in the works of one's life? How, under these circumstances can the Spirit prevail over the rebelliousness of the flesh to reveal its essence?

18. Instead of eliminating the misery that surrounds them everywhere, people today are bent on deriving the greatest advantage for themselves from it.

Why have people not evolved upward in their pursuit of an ideal that would instill in them purer feelings and aspirations more worthy of the spirit? Because they did not want to look beyond what is perceptible to their mortal eyes—that is, beyond their hardships, their earthly pleasures, and their materialistic science. They have spent and used the time allotted to them in this world to acquire as much wealth and pleasure as possible—believing that when the body comes to an end, everything is over for them.

Instead of developing upward and regarding himself as a child of God, man, in his ignorant arrogance, sinks to the level of a lower being; and when his spirit speaks to him of the Deity and of spiritual life, he is seized by fear of God's justice, and he prefers to silence this inner voice and not "waste" a single thought on those warnings.

He has given no thought to his own existence, nor to his spiritual and physical condition. How could it be otherwise than that he is dust and misery as long as he lives and thinks in this way?

19. Therefore, I teach you, and behold: Those who hear Me have a different conception in their minds and reflect deeply on that higher life, which is that of the soul, and which can already begin to be lived out in earthly life when one comprehends that something higher exists within man, which is My divine grace.

20. By this you can recognize that the law or the power that governs all things is God, whose power and wisdom are revealed in nature, which is a reflection of His perfection. When humanity recognizes and acknowledges the greatness of its Father, when it understands that it is not necessary to create an image of Him in order to worship Him, and when it learns to discover Him even in the seemingly insignificant beings of creation, then it will be on the right path and on the way to recognizing the wisdom and power of God, which is contained within all of creation. In this way, those who receive My teaching will become increasingly spiritual, for their capacity for understanding will open up to broader horizons. The wall that held them captive will crumble before their eyes, so that they may behold a world in which they can fathom and understand one teaching after another.

21. But truly, I tell you: What you have learned is not yet sufficient to understand all that is My will. You will still have to walk this long path for a long time to come. Yet I also tell you that from the moment you were able

to tear away the veil of ignorance, you can no longer turn back. Whoever has heard this heavenly song will no longer be able to close their ears to My inspiration, nor will their lips cease to praise their Lord.

22. Today you are able to offer a different prayer each time, one that comes from the depths of your heart. Not long ago, you were still formulating artificial words that originated in the mind and in books. Now your prayer knows no bounds, for every time you lift yourselves up inwardly with true faith, you feel that you are drawing ever closer to the struggle. Therefore—in your own pain and that of others, and in giving thanks—it is not words on your lips but the inspiration that draws near to your soul to carry it into the presence of the Lord. Today it is not your lips that praise the Lord's glories; now it is your entire being that bears witness to His goodness.

23. Know yourselves, and when you have discovered your faults, correct them. Encourage yourselves with the hope of returning to the place to which every soul must arrive. Fight against yourselves as well with this longing. Prove to yourselves that you are superior in your spiritual nature. Prove to yourselves that you can overcome yourselves when passions and evil inclinations try to dominate you.

24. Yet that legacy of bygone times, when you lived for the gratification of the body and had erected a temple to worship yourselves because you felt eternal, strong, and powerful, will be dispelled by the true understanding of what spiritual and material values mean.

25. The conviction of your strength and your spiritual worth must not be a cause for vanity. For *spiritual* greatness differs greatly from earthly greatness.

26. Spirit is a spark of light, a seed of love, a germ of life.

27. Recognize what a wrong path you took when, in your attempt to attain greatness, you gave free rein only to your earthly ambitions.

28. Little by little, you are now coming to understand spirituality, and therefore your soul will be filled with light, knowledge, and grace when you reach the end of this life that has been granted to you.

29. Do you, then, understand the era in which you live?

30. Pray that you may support the representatives of the nations who are gathering to resolve the conflicts among the peoples. Do you think they all have different ideas about every solution? No, people, they are mistaken—deep down, in their consciences, they are in agreement. It is material interests that cause them to set aside their own convictions. How easy it would be to resolve all conflicts if everyone acted according to their conscience. Then the world would be at peace. The men who guide the

destinies of nations would then—far from thinking of their own greatness—think of the well-being of all. Yet there is no sign of this, and mistrust keeps people constantly on guard.

31. Once again I tell you: If the world returns to My path and follows My teaching, it will solve its problems and live in peace.

32. On this day, My universal ray descends upon your souls to nourish you with the bread of eternal life. It is My voice that has called you.

I see among you those who have come most recently, whom I invite to be refreshed by My Word. Some are unbelievers, others are idolaters; some come to the fold like gentle sheep, while others wear the mask of hypocrisy on their faces. They doubt My presence, and inwardly they mock My teachings, for it is impossible for them to believe that the Creator reveals Himself through human reason.

33. If it were not the true God revealing Himself, He would not provide the evidence that I give you, nor would He teach the path of virtue. He who does not believe does so because he has not reflected. His heart has closed itself off, and he is in darkness.

34. The Voice tells you: "I am the true God, the Father, Life, and Light. I have come down to reveal Myself in this form to remove your errors, faults, and base passions, which prevent you from comprehending and fathoming the truth."

35. I do not betray anyone to the others, for you are at My feast. Through My light, which is within your spirit, I speak to your soul so that it may be shaken and awaken.

36. I am the same Christ whom you condemned in the Second Era. Yet the eras have been marked according to My will.

37. When you led Me to the cross in that time, where I shed the very last drop of My blood out of love for you, I made you appear as an innocent person who does not know what he is doing, even though you condemned the Messiah fully aware of the cause. Yet I left you in the care of twelve men who, following in the Master's footsteps, spread My teaching among humanity.

38. Today I recognize among you those who, in another time, cried out at the top of their lungs: "Crucify him! He is a sorcerer!" And who thus failed to recognize the blessings I bestowed.

39. Those times have passed, and your souls have come, according to My will, to live in this nation so that you may hear "the Divine Word"—the Word of love and life—in a different way.

40. Here I am with you! I touch your hearts so that you may welcome Me. I come down, longing for your soul, which I love dearly. For you have chained it to sin and thus dimmed its light.

41. Whenever your intellect has shone, it has not been to love your neighbor. For your love has grown weak in a life full of comforts and material satisfactions.

42. You forget the eternal life of the soul and ultimately consider yourselves gods in this world. Little by little, you begin to doubt My existence and My justice, because you see that I do not prevent the shedding of blood among people, without realizing that, as Judge, I am unyielding and permit the atonement and purification of transgressions through suffering.

43. Open your hearts! Lift up your souls! Let them tell you that the voice you hear is the same one that has always spoken to you of love, mercy, and perfection. The Third Era has taken you by surprise! Do not long to see Me as a human being, as in the Second Era! Remember that I told you I would come "on the cloud." My Divine Spirit descends to you, and thus I send My ray down from the ladder of perfection upon the bearer of the voice, and so My voice is heard even amid the filth of this world.

44. It is not only you who hear My Word. I, "the Word," pour out My light upon the globe. But if you ask everyone whether they have heard a voice descending from the beyond, they will answer you, "No." Why?

Because people walk the paths of the world in a state of spiritual deafness, enveloped by sin and fanaticism, without heeding the call that comes to them from their conscience.

45. Since the year 1866, I have given you My Word, which is salvation for your souls and which marks the path by which you will attain perfect peace throughout the entire globe.

46. I have entrusted your souls with a difficult mission through which they are to atone for their debt to their Lord. I am in the process of pulling up the weeds to bind them in bundles and cast them into the fire until they are reduced to ashes. For in the end, the light will shine forth, and My teaching will be recognized throughout the world.

47. Mankind will create new teachings and new laws, yet it will no longer be their will but Mine that is done. Then there will be peace, harmony, and brotherhood. Hearts will no longer be nourished by hatred; no murderous hand will ever again be raised. However, for all this to come to pass, I will first purify you. Some of you will see these prophecies

fulfilled from the Spiritual Valley, and those who continue to inhabit the earth will bear witness to them for the new generations after 1950.

48. People: The path I have laid out for you to come to Me is one and only one. It is marked by light. On it are life and prayer. It is the path of the soul. If you walk upon it, you will not perish. As you walk this path, proclaim the spiritual teaching to the world, bear witness to My revelations, and teach your fellow human beings to come to Me through perfect prayer.

49. Remember, people, that example of prayer I gave you in the Garden of Gethsemane, when I implored the Father for forgiveness for humanity. The body of Jesus prostrated itself before the Heavenly Father—not before some image—and I directed my words to Heaven, to the very One I bequeathed to humanity.

50. Once again, I pour out My mercy upon you and embrace you lovingly. Wanderers of life, disciples, and young students: This is a day of grace when the Master's voice descends to caress you. I do not reveal Myself as a stern judge, but as a just Father, and with My word I guide you along the paths I have laid out, from which you had strayed.

51. You are all warriors. I see that some arrive dejected. Others have achieved victory, and still others have not yet raised a song of triumph. You are still in the midst of this battle and do not know its outcome. The fields you must sow—and which you do not yet know—are vast. But you possess seeds in abundance and will be able to sow them.

52. While some are devoted and strong in fulfilling their task, others are overcome by weariness and grow slack, even though they know that there is an eye that sees all, an ear that hears all, and a hand that records all. Consider that you are letting precious time slip away—the time you are living through today—and that tomorrow your eyes will no longer open without light. Then your soul will rise up in sorrow because you would not heed My Word. An immeasurable longing will take hold of your soul to hear Me as you do in this time. Yet only a stern voice will reach you—the voice of conscience, which will make you tremble.

Therefore, I say to you today: Do not turn away from My Word; do not be deaf to My instructions. Draw the meaning from this teaching as you would from a sacred text, for which you will have to answer to Me, for it is the Law.

53. The people's blindness to the greatness of My teaching is the consequence of their sin and their suffering.

54. This essence that I give you is life for the soul and balm for every sorrowful spirit. It is like dew upon barren fields.

55. If you have not yet reaped good fruit, ask your conscience why, and it will answer you that to achieve good results, one must work and stay vigilant. Sow good examples in the land; sow virtue; reveal the abilities with which I have created your soul. Strip it of evil passions and clothe it with good works. Then you will be My true children on earth and an embodiment of My divinity.

56. In each of you I have placed the responsibility to make known My Trinitarian-Marian spiritual work, which will be discussed by humanity and will bring about a revolution in people's minds, confusing all those who cannot comprehend the beginning of this work, much less its ultimate goal.

57. My sowers are asleep and do not make known My work, which is pure and sincere, because they realize that they have mixed their evil deeds into it. You have only a short time left for the world to hear My Word in this proclamation. If you sleep, you will have pain and bitterness in your hearts tomorrow. But it will not be the Father who judges you; it will be your conscience.

58. You have only a short time left in which to enjoy these foods. Which of you will be with Me by the end of 1950? Which of you will be able to present the fruitful wheat of your harvest?

59. The world sleeps in its deep lethargy, waiting for you to come and raise it to life. You have not yet set out on the path to the "dead" because you lack trust in Me. What do you fear from people? Do you fear their justice or death? I have told you that I will free you from death. Remember that I have given you eternal life.

60. I have not grown weary of speaking to you, for I am "the eternal Word." My Word is the chisel that carves and smooths hearts of stone, from which I cause crystal-clear water to spring forth.

61. In this time of pain and tragedy, I want you to take Me as your example. But place all your trust in Me, and then your fellow human beings will be able to experience the radiance of spiritualism. You can do as I do; do not be uncertain. The burden of the cross is not beyond your strength.

62. People, as compensation for your great trials, you have My Word. You have been misunderstood and despised by your loved ones for the sake of My Work. How many of you were devoted to the orgies and pleasures of the world, thereby leading your souls to degeneration, for which every act of debauchery was a blow. Yet who ultimately led you away from this path? — Your Master. — You have understood My love

and thank Me for it, because you know that I speak to you as a reward for your sacrifices.

63. You believed that no gaze could know your past. Yet here I am, reading from the book of your life, so that you may not doubt My existence and My presence.

64. During this time, I have placed you in the position of my disciples, just as I gathered my apostles around Me in the Second Era.

65. My Word guides you along the path my footsteps have left behind. You have been on this journey for a long time, yet still no cry of triumph comes from your lips. You are still in the midst of the struggle and will not receive your reward until you have reached the end of life's journey. Some I see as strong; others, exhausted. I will grant you moments of rest so that you may reflect during them. For this is a precious time that no one must waste.

66. Do not disregard My instructions, and do not turn a deaf ear to My voice. Hear this word and grasp its meaning. Clear your mind and purify your heart so that you may recognize its greatness. In it lies that which gives life to your soul. This is the dew that I let fall upon the parched fields, and it is the seed that you are to bring to humanity. If some of My children were unable to reap fruit after sowing, it was because the seed was not pure. Sow the good seed and wait for the good fruit.

67. Cast out of your hearts the fear of people, which has always prevented you from carrying out your mission. Free your soul from every blemish until it is naked, and then begin to clothe it with the light of your good works. Then you will feel inwardly worthy to spread My Law. Explain My teaching and let people explore it. As they delve into My work, they will discover no beginning, nor will they see its end.

68. My teaching is so pure that you need not apologize or feel ashamed before people for anything. If you should nevertheless feel ashamed, it will be because of what you have added to it, or because your life is not in harmony with what you teach. Often you wish to go unnoticed; but this will not be possible, for I sent you forth so that you might spread this Good News through the example of your good works.

69. The world will realize that, unexpectedly, a new era has dawned for it, and it will turn to those who can tell it about these things. But if you were to fall asleep—with how much pain would you then awaken!

70. You have only "moments" left to hear this Word. Which of you will be with Me when it comes to an end? Which of you will preserve My Law in its purity, just as I have given it to you?

71. Bear in mind that from then on you must set out with courage to fulfill your noble mission. You must not fear death, for I tell you that death will not be sent to you. Rather, you must deal a fatal blow to the temptation you carry within your own bodies, so that you do not fall. The good disciple must learn to overcome himself in order to teach others to overcome their weaknesses and passions.

72. Do you not recognize the simplicity with which I speak to you? Truly, I tell you, it is the same as that which was revealed in the Second Era, when I limited Myself to be like hum , and to uplift them through My Word and My example, so that they might become like God.

73. Be My instruments, but never obstacles to My reaching the hearts. Why do you doubt that you can do as I do? You have misunderstood the teachings. Since you are My children, surely you have inherited something similar from your Father, and your Father is good.

74. You have come down from the spiritual realm to earth to seek the footsteps of the Divine Master, despite all the trials of fate. And now that I am revealing Myself through you, you leave everything you have behind to hear Me. Do you think that your renunciations and sacrifices will not be rewarded by Me? Do not forget the ultimate goal of your destiny for a single day, so that you may take a step forward each day.

75. Remember that you will give *Me* nothing. Everything you achieve will be yours.

76. Why do I stoop down and sometimes even descend into the deepest abyss to save you? — Because I love you.

77. In this teaching, you have a foundation, a short and sure path to return to your homeland. It is the teaching of spiritualization. If you understand it—how much light you will then have in your thoughts, words, and deeds! Do not merely repeat with your lips that you are spiritualists. Once you truly are, you will have no need to proclaim it.

78. Reflect on these teachings that I am currently imparting to your hearts and souls. Tomorrow you will have to seek them there in order to teach them to your fellow human beings.

May My peace be with you!

Table of Contents

Instruction 175	**Verse No.**
The Struggle Between Spiritualism and Selfish Materialism	4
God blesses science when it is applied properly	8
Divine Justice Permits Reincarnation	11
God, in His justice, sets a limit on human wickedness	15
Pain will disappear when the spirit rises	16
Where is death, eternal damnation, and hell?	17
Every spirit is part of the Divine Spirit	22
The spiritual exists outside of time	27
Materialism and Fanaticism in Cemeteries	29
Works, Words, and Prayers	36
The Three Testaments United in One	49
The "Golden Calf"	55
The Tabernacle and the Ark	56
The Lesson of David and Solomon	62
The New Israel in the Spirit	68
Prophecies That Are Currently Being Fulfilled	70
Free Will and Conscience	76
Instruction 176	**Verse No.**
The Example of Jesus' Boundless Love	1
Conditions for World Peace	15
The Work of the Messengers	18
Harmonious Development	25
Fulfilling Missions in Spiritual Realms	33
Times of Great Spiritual Revelations Are Approaching	38
The world is full of slaves	50
Instruction 177	**Verse No.**
The Struggle for Peace and Spiritual Elevation	1
There is no anger in God	19
God does not punish	21
Prayer and Inner Peace in Trials and Struggles	39
The Benefits of Purification	44
Many Call Themselves Christians	46
Every Form of Divine Communication Has Its End	50
Communication from Spirit to Spirit	68

Instruction 178	**Verse No.**
You Reap What You Sow	2
The Spirit Within Man	7
Preparation for Fulfillment	14
The True Spiritualist	30
God Has No Form	39
Revelations About Spiritual Life	45
The Spiritual Struggle Is Universal	64
Spiritual Communication	72
Revelation Regarding Spiritual Elevation	74
Instruction 179	**Verse No.**
The Eternal Mission of Spiritual Israel	1
Preparation and Faith in These Times of Trial	15
The Spirit Precedes the Flesh	35
The Prophecied Third Coming	36
Our Spirit Is Part of the Divine Spirit	49
Mexico's Preparation in the Spiritual and Material Realms	52
The Great Opportunity of This Earthly Life	64
Instruction 180	**Verse No.**
The Light of Conscience Is the Disciple's Guide	1
The "Rich Young Men"	8
The Law of Evolution	29
One Must Understand the Spiritual Word	34
Prophecy About Mexico	38
The Lesson of the Drama of Golgotha	48
Preparation for Leaving This World	52
The Reason for the Incarnation of Souls	63
If we control our passions, we will not run the risk of taking sides with one or the other	77
After 1950	84
Instruction 181	**Verse No.**
The Omnipresence of the Universal Ray	1
In God there is neither wrath nor punishment nor vengeance	6
Spirituality, not reason, discovers the Divine	14
The significance of bread and wine	18
Mercy in Deeds, Words, and Thoughts	22
Resurrection and Life	33

The promised return of the Lord on the cloud is the resurrection in this age	52
The manifestation of spiritual gifts around the year 2000	56
Each incarnation forms the ladder	63
The New Coming of the Lord	74
Instruction 182	**Verse No.**
Conscience and Intuition Are Means of Salvation	1
There is no set time for practicing divine example	16
Material Science and the Wisdom of the Spiritual World	19
One must never lock oneself in a prison	23
Prophecies	34
The Spiritual Realm	40
The Realm of Evil	42
The Meaning of Hell	45
Humanity Is Truly Not Christian	54
Elijah in the Past and Today	56
The Awakening to the Divine Light	60
Prayer Without Words	64
The Power of Harmony Among Spiritual Beings	66
The Truth	77
Instruction 183	**Verse No.**
Preparing the Disciples for the Turmoil	1
The Divine Word Was Distorted	7
There Is Justice in Destiny	22
Mexico's Great Mission	33
The Reincarnation of Israel in the Spirit	34
Explanation of the Resurrection	35
The "Prodigal Son" (E1:61) xxx	40
The Era of the Holy Spirit	42
Chaos Will Come Because of Man's Sin	48
Instruction 184	**Verse No.**
Divine Justice or Human Folly	4
The spiritual beings of spheres unknown to us also fulfill tasks	17
When translating the word, the divine essence be preserved, without any mental additions	20
Truth lies beyond forms and symbols	28

Love is the path of the spirit toward its Creator	38
Erroneous Ideas About Heaven and Earth	40
The Spirit's Development from One Sphere to the Next	44
Toward Harmony Between Spirit and Matter	55
Instruction 185	**Verse No.**
Capacity for Free Spiritual Elevation	1
The Spread of the Word in the Third Era Throughout the World	17
As the spirit develops, it dispels erroneous concepts	29
Our spiritual brothers and sisters surround us	33
Spiritual worship without materializations	37
One must not confuse human intelligence with the spirit	43
Fulfilled Prophecies	46
Instruction 186	**Verse No.**
The Great Battle of Light Against Darkness	4
Explanation of the Immortality of the Spirit	15
Conscience Is the Source of Inspiration	20
The Manifestation of the Third Era	22
Light and Forgiveness Instead of Punishment	28
A Step Toward Spirituality	37
The Path of Evolution	43
Reincarnations Correspond to Spiritual Progress	45
Instruction 187	**Verse No.**
The Faithful Followers	3
The Relationship Between Spirit and Matter	19
The Spirit Never Grows Tired of Loving	26
How Do We Forge a Better World?	27
Only the Spirit Can Encounter God	31
Clarity and truth distinguish the spiritualist	39
Prophecies About Future Peace	45
Human beings are responsible for their spiritual backwardness	48
The Importance of Conscience	63
We will come to God through our own merits	66
Instruction 188	**Verse No.**
The Spirit enjoys complete freedom to choose the path	6
Reincarnation is a means of atonement	7

Spiritual recognition	16
Death Does Not Exist	28
The Third Testament	29
The Existence of Spiritual Beings	39
Dangers of Spiritualism	42
Every Spirit Is Eternal	43
Prophecies of Terrible Ideological Wars	52
Divine Law and Human Laws	62
The Mighty Streams of Light, Justice, and Love of the Father	69
Instruction 189	**Verse No.**
Elijah, the Forerunner	2
The Disciple's Responsibility	11
Spiritualism, Properly Understood	25
Only God Is Infallible	31
Mexico and Its Responsibility	36
A Call to Children and Youth	47
Mexico's Destiny	57
The Book of Life	58
How to Prevent New Wars	67
The Law of Development	74
Instruction 190	**Verse No.**
The Importance of Elijah	1
Divine Communication from 1866 to 1950	10
The Vanity of the So-Called Rich	18
The Ascent of the Spirit to the "Kingdom of Heaven"	27
Incarnated Angels for the Good	51
The Negative Example of Solomon	52
The Life of the Spirit Is Eternal	57
The Power of Material Temptation Exists	61
The Relationship Between Mind and Body	65
Instruction 191	**Verse No.**
Preparing the Mind for Its Development and Elevation	1
Confusion Caused by Disobedience, after 1950	16
The Significance of the Work of the Third Era	18
The Spiritual Vision Strengthens Faith	22
The Power of Good Is the Principle of Everything	26
Evil is not eternal	27

The Meaning of Heaven	37
Spiritual Gifts	52
Study and Meditation	66
Instruction 192	**Verse No.**
September 1	1
The False Belief in Eternal Damnation	4
The Existence of the Spirit and Eternity	13
The Origin of Sects and Schisms	17
There Is No New Doctrine, but There Are New Revelations	18
Neither the Divine Spirit nor the human spirit has any form	19
The Influence of the Spiritual World	31
The Path of the Spirit	34
Human Arrogance and Divine Wisdom	53
Explanation of the Manifestation of the Third Era	63
Instruction 193	**Verse No.**
Spiritualism Will Transform the World	2
The Gift of Intuition	9
The goal is the world of spiritual perfection	27
Characteristics of a Spiritualist	34
Those Who Try to Hinder Spiritual Progress	38
Tests and Progress of the Spirit	41
God does not punish; everyone is their own judge	50
The Significance of 1950	60
The Voice	71
The Divine Messengers Are at Work in the World	74
Instruction 194	**Verse No.**
The Purpose and Mission of Spiritual Beings	7
A New Era Surprises Humanity	9
Spirituality has not yet taken shape among the people	16
Spiritualism has no material boundaries	23
The Age of Spiritual Light	31
Concepts Will Transform	33
The Why of Reincarnation	35
The human spirit is an atom and the property of the Creator	50
The Signs Have Been Fulfilled	66
The spirit will continually perfect itself	70
Instruction 195	**Verse No.**
The Divine Word Enlightens Every Being	2
All of creation vibrates to the rhythm	17

of the divine law	
The Omnipresence of the Almighty	20
Spiritual development enlightens the mind	21
Causes of the Raging of the Elements	26
The Spiritual World	36
Spiritual Abodes	38
The Law of Reincarnation	46
Both the Body and the Spirit Are Important	49
The Significance of Destiny	53
Moses, the Messenger of the Early Period	65
The Messiah's New Teaching	71
The Revelation of the Holy Spirit, Since 1866	75
Instruction 196	**Verse No.**
Call to the Servants	2
Direct Communication Without Human Limitations	12
The Spirit Is Equipped for Battle	17
Who Are the Dead?	20
Let the dead bury their dead	23
The idolaters will awaken	41
Instruction 197	**Verse No.**
The Apocalypse Reveals the Era in Which We Live Today	3
The True Spiritualist	11
The Significance of Poverty and Wealth	24
Splits Due to Lack of Preparation	39
True Spiritualism	49
The Importance of Forgiveness and Humility	58
Instruction 198	**Verse No.**
The divine work of the Spirit will become universally known	3
Lessons for This Time	10
Everything in creation is natural	11
Wisdom of the Spirit, Not of the Mind	17
A Call to Spiritual Israel	24
The Mission of the Seers	35
Communication in the Third Age	59
The Authority of the True Disciple	72
Laws and Limits Concerning Illness	75
Fulfilled Prophecy	77
Instruction 199	**Verse No.**
Humanity Is the Foundation of Peace	3

Light breaks the chains	10
The mind guides the body	25
Explanation of the Manifestation from 1866 to 1950	48
Explanation of Concepts	52
The Heavenly Concert	53
Fratricidal Religious Wars	62
The Impossible in the Divine	68
Fulfilled Prophecy of the Third Age	70
The Family	72
Marriage	75
Ambassadors	79
Instruction 200	**Verse No.**
The Significance of the Spiritual Realm	1
Israel of the Third Age	23
The Mission of the Poor and the Disinherited	28
A New Era of Spiritual Development	41
Strength Lies in Faith and in the Purity of the Human Being	47
The Path to Peace	62
Instruction 201	**Verse No.**
The Message of the Three Times	1
A spiritual people will emerge	8
Brothers and Sisters in God	22
The Union of Gifts Gives Invincible Strength	25
Harmony Among Nations	27
Spiritual Development Requires Strength	36
Earthly duties are part of one's spiritual destiny	45
The Spirit's Covenant with Its Creator	48
Instruction 202	**Verse No.**
Christmas Eve	1
The Seed of Immortality	12
The Interrogation Before the Infinite	16
Spiritual Truth	25
Mercy	62
Instruction 203	**Verse No.**
With Will and Reason, the Veil of Darkness Falls	1
The Law Will Be Fulfilled	11
The Plan of Fulfillment	25
Mary Is Part of the Divine Spirit	38
The Voice of the Divine Spirit	41

Israel in the Spirit	45
Instruction 204	**Verse No.**
The Same Person Turns Paradise into Hell	4
Divine love is the key to the Kingdom of Heaven	7
The Meaning of the Three Ages	16
Divine justice never punishes	27
There is only one God	41
Noble and base minds	47
Knowledge of the truth imposes obligations	53
Hearts Are Part of the Universal Temple	63
Instruction 205	**Verse No.**
That the divine will be done, and not that of man	5
The Emancipation of the Spirit from the Superfluous	8
God is within us	12
Body and Mind	25
The Many Spiritual Abodes	30
Divine Manifestation Through the Human Being	45
Health and Light Through Spirituality	50
Instruction 206	**Verse No.**
The Path to Perfection Is Marked Out	1
All will reach the light	18
Spiritual Responsibilities	20
Prophecies	22
There Are No Helpless Beings	36
The Only Repentance Accepted by God	52
The Three Divine Communications with Humanity	55
Instruction 207	**Verse No.**
The True Value of the Spirit	7
The Spiritual and Material Situation of Human Beings	14
Spirituality Breaks Down Walls and Opens Horizons	20
Spiritualism Will Be Recognized Worldwide	46

The Divine Teachings in Mexico, 1866–1950
Bibliography

Reichl Verlag, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0)6741 1720
Book of True Life, Volumes I, II, III, IV, V, VI
The Third Testament (also available in Spanish, English, and French)
The Divine Revelations of Mexico (A Brief Introduction)
Divine Revelations on Questions of Life
Prophecies for the Third Age

Book Service for Life, Manfred Bäse, Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen
Phone: +49 (0)7371 929 66 42, Email:manfredbaese@gmx.de
Divine Love: The Origin, Essence, and Goal of Our Lives and All Existence
El Amor Divino—Origin, Essence, and Goal of Our Life and of All Being
Book of True Life, Volumes VII, VIII, IX, X, XI, XII
The Third Testament

Unicon Foundation, D-88709 Meersburg
Tel: +49 (0)7532 808162, Email: info@unicon-stiftung.de
Introduction to the "Book of True Life" (free)

Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.
Orinoco No. 54, Suite 5, Col. Zacahuitzco, 03550 Mexico City
Book of True Life, Volumes I–XII
The Third Testament
and other books on these Divine Revelations from Mexico

Websites

www.drei-offenbarungen.net
www.reichl-verlag.de
www.unicon-stiftung.de
www.drittes-testament.de
www.drittetestament.wordpress.com (multilingual)
www.tercera-era.net (in Spanish)
www.144000.net (multilingual)
www.dritte-zeit.net